

MS 128

last updated on March 29, 2023

To cite this version:

CITATION

To read the ultra-diplomatic version:

check our website

This is version 0.7.5.4, last updated on March 29, 2023.

Le projet Rethinking the Peben- fier de vous présenter cette version l'analyse du manuscrit MS 128 conservé à la bibliothèque de Corpus Christi College, Cambridge est

daries Plot OnLine consacré à la pdf des transcriptions réalisées par transcription, l'édition critique et Mme Aude de Mézerac-Zaneti, M. Olivier Spina et M. Felipe Goes-Silva.

Notes sur la présente édition

Proposer une édition d'un manuscrit aussi composite que le MS128 et dont les auteurs n'avaient sans doute jamais supposé qu'il serait un jour étudié et même édité, relève du challenge. Outre la difficulté de proposer une transcription des 220 folios qui constituent le document, la présentation elle-même du texte relève de choix/décisions pour lesquel/les des critères tels la fidélité vis-à-vis de la source, le confort de lecture et la clarté à la fois de la structure du manuscrit et de ces choix eux-même entrent en ligne de compte pour produire, autant qu'une édition destinée à la lecture, un outil de travail efficace. Ainsi l'équipe scientifique du projet a souhaité que les annotations marginales du manuscrit soient reproduites le plus fidèlement possible. Outres des gloses ou interprétations, sans doute de la main de Thomas Cranmer, de nombreux symboles ponctuent les marges du document parmi lesquelles la lettre "n" est à concevoir comme l'abréviation de "notandum" que nous avons choisi de ne pas développer afin de permettre une meilleure lisibilité du texte. Toujours dans un souci de lisibilité, les informations structurantes, titres ou listes de témoins parfois inscrites dans la marge par la particularité d'un scribe sont reproduits dans le corps du document et annotés en bas de page. Cette édition réalisée dans le cadre du projet RePPOL s'inscrit dans la tradition anglo-saxonne de la transcription diplomatique, ainsi exception faites des "notandum" marginaux les abréviations sont systématiquement développées et signalées par l'emploi de l'italique. Les additions suprainfra- ou intralinéaire sont reproduites dans le corps du texte, une note les signale. De même, les passages raturés sont conservés, une note signalant la rature et son aspect. Les numéros de folios indiqués dans le corps même du texte sont accompagnés des deux paginations présentes sur le manuscrit, reproduites afin de permettre une consultation rapide du document originel si besoin. Les passages illisibles qu'ils soient dus à la particularité d'un scribe, à un défaut de numérisation ou à un dégât du document original sont signalés par des crochets droits et parfois reconstitués par l'équipe scientifique du projet. Enfin, si l'automatisation de la constitution de cette édition depuis un encodage XML-TEI a l'avantage de permettre un rendu rapide et d'assurer la cohérence du texte tout au long du présent document, elle peut occasionner des appels de notes qui parfois pourraient paraître disjoints, nous prions nos lecteurs de ne pas nous en tenir rigueur.

Contents

Collection 1
Index 1
Collection 2
Question set 1
Collection 3
Question set 2
Collection 4
Article 1 Serles 2
Article 2 Sandwich alias Gardiner
Article 3 Shether
Article 4 Sandwich alias Gardiner 2
Article 5 The vicar of ffeversam
Article 6 The parson of westbere
Article 7 Sir humfray Cotton chantry preist at Tenterde . 2
Memorandum 1
Article 8 Sandwich
Article 9 Milles
Article 10 The Commissary
Article 11 Sandwich, Milles, Shether & Serles 2
Article 12 Mr Parkehurst prebendary
Article 13 Henry laurence of Rayname 2
Article 14 Bartilmewe the surgeon
Article 15 Blande
Article 16 Thomas Gymlot alias Barbour
Article 17 The vicar of Chillam
Article 18 Mr Parkehurst prebendary
Article 19 Sir laurence curat of Chalocke 2
Article 20 The vicar of Tenterden
Article 21 The parson of Riple
Article 22 The viker of Betrisden
Article 23 John Thatcher the younger
Article 24 The vicar of saynt paules in Canturbery 2
Article 25 Estwell
Article 26 William Quylter of Staple gentilman
Article 27 The parsonne of Milton besides Caunterbury . 2
Collection 5
Testimony 1
Collection 6
Memorandum 2
Collection 7

Question set 3	30
Collection 8	34
Question set 4	34
Collection 9	36
Article 28 The parson of pluckley	38
Article 29 Sir humfray Chirden parson of Saint Elphyns.	
the first sonday in lent last past	38
Article 30 Vincent Ingeam	38
Article 31 Sir Thomas Curat of Sholden Thomas Sawier.	38
Article 32 Thomas Bleane of north Mongeam	38
Article 33 Edwarde Dyngleden of Rolvynden	40
Article 34 Sir Edwarde Sponer vicar of Boughton	40
Article 35 Archdiaconus Cantuariensis	40
Article 36 Sir William kempe Vicar of Northgate	40
Article 37 Bartilmewe Joye	42
Article 38 John Toftes. Christofor levenysh, Bartylmewe Ioy	42
Article 39 Johanna Meryweder of saynt Mildredes parish.	42
Article 40 Raufe the bel rynger of christes church	42
Article 41 Mr Shether	43
Article 42 Coxson peticanon of christes church	43
Article 43 The parson of Alyngton	43
Article 44 Orphewe curate of lyd	44
Article 45 The curate of Stodmersh	44
Article 46 Turnour	44
Article 47 Sir James Newname, & one laurence brother to	
Mrs. Mores	46
Article 48 The curate of Chartam that now is	46
Article 49 Scory.	46
Article 50 Serles	46
Article 51 Sandewiche	47
Article 52 Shether	48
Article 53 Browne of Charteham	48
Article 54 The Vicar of Chilham named Doctour willoughbye	49
Memorandum 3	50
Memorandum 4	50
Memorandum 5	50
Memorandum 6	50
Memorandum 7	50
Collection 10	50
Article 55 Serles	51
Article 56 20 Septembre: 1543,	54
Article 57 20 Septembre Anno 1543	56
Article 58 22 Septembris 1543	57
Article 59 24 Septembre Anno 1543	58
Article 60 22 Septembris 1543	59
Article 61 24 Septembre 1543	59
Article 62 26 Septembris Anno 1543	60
Article 63 26 Septembre 1543,	62
Article 64 The curate of muche Mongeham	63
Article 65 Robert Newington	63
Article 66 Thomas makeblythe of Canterbury barbour	63

Article 67 21 Septembris 1543	64
Article 68 22 Septembris 1543	66
Article 69 26 Septembris 1543	66
Article 70 23 Septembris 1543	66
Article 71 22 Septembris 1543	68
Article 72 22 Septembris 1543	68
Article 73 22 Septembris	69
Article 74 21 Septembris 1543	70
Article 75 The vii daye of novembre Anno 1541	70
Article 76 26 Septembris 1543	71
Article 77 26 Septembr 1543	72
Article 78 23 Septembris	73
Article 79 21 Septembris	75
Article 80 21 Septembris 1543	75 75
Article 81 21 Septembris	76
Article 82 21 Septembris 1542	76
Article 82 21 Septembris 1543	
Article 83 23 Septembr	77
Article 84 24 Septembr 1543	78 70
Article 85 26 Septembris 1543	78 70
Article 86 26 Septembris 1543	78
Article 87 Articuli in quilz sentio mrm Chroseam Nevenson	
meret reformandum	79
Article 88 24 Septembris	80
Article 89 21 Septembris 1543	80
Article 90 26 Septembris 1543	84
Article 91 21 Septembris 1543	84
Article 92 24 Septembris 1543	87
Article 93 26 Septembris 1543	87
Article 94 Turnour	88
Article 95 21 Septembris 1543	88
Article 96 Concernyng Joane Bucher	91
Article 97 Thomas Dawby nowe parson of wycheling sum-	
tyme Curate of Leneham	95
Article 98 Sir Rauf	97
Article 99 Sir Robert a Stotte curate of Davyngton	97
Collection 11	98
Article 100 Raynold buckmer	99
Article 101 Visitacion Nevenson	100
Article 102 To the Right honorable and our especially good	
lorde Tharchebishop of Caunterbury,	100
Article 103 25 Septembris 1543	103
Article 104 Scory	103
Article 105 Drumme	103
Article 106 29 July Anno domini Regis	105
Article 107 Hugh Cooper	105
Article 108 George Hardes	105
Article 109 Strawyn	106
Article 110 Swan vicar of Sheldewiche	106
Article 111 John Benson	106
Article 111 John Benson	106
Article 113 Turnour	$100 \\ 107$
ATURE III TUINOUL	101

A -: 1 -14 -11 - 1 - C
Article 114 Humphrey Cotton preest 107
Article 115 Nicolas ffitzwilliam 107
Article 116 Hasilden
Article 117 John Thatcher Junior
Collection 12
Collection 13
Question set 5
Collection 14
Collection 15
Answer set 1
Collection 16
Question set 6
Collection 17
Collection 18
Answer set 2
Collection 19
Question set 7
Collection 20
Deposition 1
Collection 21
Deposition 2
Collection 22
Answer set 3
Collection 23
Deposition 3
1
Collection 25
Deposition 5
Collection 26
Deposition 6
Collection 27
Question set 8
Collection 28
Answer set 4
Collection 29
Answer set 5
Collection 30
Question set 9
Collection 31
Answer set 6
Collection 32
Question set 10
Collection 33
Answer set 7
Collection 34
Collection 35
Deposition 7
Collection 36
Collection 37
Collection 38

Deposition 8																								193
Collection 39																								200
Collection 40																								201
Deposition 9																								201
Collection 41																								203
Collection 42																								207
Memorandum 8																								207
Collection 43																								208
																								$\frac{208}{208}$
Answer set 8																								
Collection 44																								213
Question set 11																								213
Collection 45																								216
Answer set 9																								216
Collection 46																								220
Question set 12																								220
Collection 47																								223
Collection 48																								224
Answer set 10.																								224
Collection 49																								234
Deposition 10 .																								234
Collection 50																								236
																								$\frac{230}{236}$
Deposition 11 .																								
Collection 51																								237
Deposition 12 .																								237
Collection 52																								241
Collection 53		•		•		•							•											242
Collection 54																								245
Collection 55																								248
Answer set 11.																								248
Collection 56																								253
Question set 13																								253
Collection 57																								257
Question set 14																								257
Collection 58																								261
Answer set 12.																								261
Collection 59											•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	$\frac{201}{265}$
											•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	
																								268
Question set 15																								268
Collection 61																								271
Deposition 13 .																								271
Collection 62																								276
Answer set 13.																								276
Collection 63																								279
Answer set 14.																								279
Collection 64																								287
Deposition 14 .																								287
Collection 65																								290
Deposition 15 .																								290
Collection 66																								291
Answer set 15.																								291
																								$\frac{291}{293}$
Collection 67	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		∠9 3

Collection 68	
Answer set 16	. 296
Collection 69	
Question set 16	. 301
Collection 70	. 304
Answer set 17	. 304
Collection 71	. 305
Collection 72	. 308
Deposition 16	
Collection 73	. 311
Deposition 17	. 311
Collection 74	. 313
Deposition 18	. 313
Collection 75	. 315
Deposition 19	
Collection 76	
Collection 77	. 323
Collection 78	. 326
Answer set 18	. 326
Collection 79	. 329
Collection 80	
Question set 17	. 331
Collection 81	. 333
Question set 18	. 333
Collection 82	. 335
Answer set 19	. 335
Collection 83	
Collection 84	. 344
Deposition 20	. 344
Collection 85	. 345
Deposition 21	. 345
Collection 86	. 346
Collection 87	
Collection 88	. 351
Deposition 22	351

RePPOL MS 128 folio~001 mis : 7 hic liber continet page 446~443

MS128, page 001

```
folio 002
```

```
Manus Thomæ Cranmer
```

Serles. $1.2.4.8^1$.11.36.

Gardiner. 2.3.4.9.

Shether. $2.4.7.9^2.13.37$

Sir Jamis Newman. 18

Laurence brother to Master mores. 8.

The curate of Chartam. 8.

Vicarius de ffeversham. 3.19.

the parson of westbere. 3.

Scory. 12.19.31.36.

Broke. 14.

Sir hunfray Cotton. 18.38.

th

Carden. 14.

Ridley prebendary. 15.

Milles. 4.

Commissary. $4.20.21.22.29.30^3$.35.

Parkurst. 4.5

Henry laurence 4.

Bartilmewe the surgeon. 4.

th th th

John ffrensh. 15.

henry Tillet. 15.

Nicolas huget. 15.

Drumme 15.19.36.

Lancaster. 16.

the curate of moch mongeam

Bland. 4.25.

Thomas Gylet alias Barbour. 4.

The vicar of Chillam. 5.10.

Sir laurence curate of Chalocke. 5.

th

Robert Newington. 17.

Makeblith. 17.32.

Mr. Isaac. 17.

Margret Toftes Junior. 17.

 $^{^1}$ "8" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

 $^{^2}$ "9" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^3}$ "30" : insertion supralinéaire.

th

th

th n

th

th

th

n

Margret Toftes senior. 17.18. Vicarius de Tenterden. 5. Parson of Riple. 5. Vicar of Betrisden. 5. Mres. Starkey. 18. Thomas Hasilden. 18. Hamon bet. 18. John Thatcher Juniore. 5.19.38. Vicarius Sancte Pauli Cantuarie. 5. Estwel. 5. Quilter. 5. n Parson of witchlynge 18. John Riche. 18. John Castelyn. 19. George Wyburne. 19. Parson of Milton. 5. th John Chapman. 20 19. Parson of Pluckley. 6. Chirden. 6. Vincent Ingeam. 6. Sir Thomas curat of Sholden. 6. Vicar of Shelwich. 19.37. Robert Strawyn 20.37. John Starkey. 20. Thomas Dale. 21. Walmar. 21. Vicar of Stalfylde. 21. Sir hue Curtoppe Thomas Sawier. 6. Thomas Bleane. 6 thn John Parkurst. 21. Batersay. 21. Edwarde Dingleden. 6 Sponer vicar of Boughton. 6 Salter. 21. George Hardes. 22.37. Archdecon of Canturbery. 6 Vicarius de Northgate. 6. Bartilmew Joye. 7.

MS128, page 002

John Toftes. 7

th Raynolde Buckmer 22.35. John Benson. 22.37. Joys Benson. 22.37. Sir hugh Couper 23.37. Archbolde. 23. Christofer Levenysh. 7.28. Johana Meryweder. 7. th Thomas Baker. 23. John Tonge. 23. Rauff belrynger of christes church. 7. Coxson peticanon. 7. th th Nicolas Tery 23. John ffishcocke. 23. the parson of Alington. 7. Orphewe. 8.24. the curate off Stodmershe. 8. Turnour. 8.22.38. Burgrave a brickleyer. 10. Antony Ager. 24. Simon Castlyn 24. Vicar of Newyngton. 24. Vicar of s. Mary of Sandwich 24 Rich Butler. 24. holy. 25. Browne of Chartam. 10. th Bocher. 27

MS128, page 002

12

John Toftes. 27 le ffitzwiliams 28.38.

folio 005

Interrogatories for Doctor London⁴

Whether he thretened Serles bicau commawnded Serles opon palme sonday evyn to wryte such articles erroni[ous] as had been preched in Kent.

Whether Serles brought the articles opon palme sonday

Whether he required Serles to go with hym to the counceel to present the said articles, or elles to subscribe they m with his hand, & Serles refused so to do, bicause they were not proved by witnes, but onely by hearesay

Whether he thretened Serles bicause he wolde not sette his hande, notwith standynge that Serles knewe they m not but by hearesay.

How Doctor london dyd fynde out Serles, & how longe he had enquered for hym bifore he cowde fynde hym.

Whether in *the* presens of Serles Doctor london d penne they articles⁵ anewe otherwise than they were ted.

Whether Mr. Serles said than to Doctor willoughby (whom Doctor london had persuaded to go with hym to the counseil.) beware what you do, for you shal never be able to prove theym of this sorte that Doctor london doth now penne theym.

Whether beside the boke subscribed by diverse prebendaries & other of Canturbery Doctor london made an other grete booke of many mo articles.

Where that boke is, & of whom he had his instructions. What matters he knew agaynst tharchbusshope of Canturbery or other in $Kent^6$, bifore palme sonday last past, when he had articles of Sir Serles, & of whom he had such knowlege bifore before the said day.

+

⁴ "Doctor London" : souligné.

⁵ "articles" : insertion supralinéaire.

⁶ de "or" à "Kent" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 006

.....

folio 007

7 1

SERLES

What nombre of evyl prechers he knoweth within the dioces of Cantorbery, & what they have preched amys.

Whether the Commissary in his visitations commawnded that the wax candelles blessed opon candlemas day shal not be delyvered unto the people, & whether he harde hym so commaund⁷

Item that holy water sholde not be borne and cast in menes howses.

It em whether in som churches by the commissaryes commaundement al the images were pulled downe & hewed with axes

It em whether the commisary be most conversant with abjured persons & other suspecte of herecie, aidynge may n tenynge & supportynge the same.

It em whether Johana Bochier were delyv er ed by favor of the commissary or by the kynges pardon.

It em whether Giles were a lay man or a preist, & what sedition or errour he preched

It em whether opon our lady day the assumption was xii month he cam to Cantorbery in a courtieres cote and a berde, & ther logded tenne dayes, & Mr. hardes a justice of peace complayned of hym to the commissary, but the commissary dyd no thynge.

Item whether a Taylour in Cantorbery do reade & expownde the bible in his own howse, wherunto is open resorte suffered by the commissary of the Commissaryes knowlege.

Item whether the master of saynt Johns in Cantorbery at his deth refused to receive & dispised the most blessed sacrament of thaltare, & yet by the

⁷ de "whether" à "commaund" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

sufferance of the saide commissary both was buryed like a true christen man, & also is of veray many praysed for a good & an holy man.

Item whether Mr. Blande preched that a in communication with Mr. Sponer Vicar of boughton denyed auricular confession to be requisite & necessary, & delyvered his opinion to Mr. Sponer in wrytynge. which the commissary herynge, desiered Mr. Sponer to let hym se the wrytynge, swerynge that he wolde not kepe it from hym. But whan he had the bil, he put it in his purse

It em whether the commissary resigned a benefice to the said Blande, byndynge the said Blande & his successores by his wrytynge made under my lorde of Cantorbery & the chapter seale, to pay unto hym \mathcal{E} his assignes the gretter parte of the clere yerly value for many yeres.

folio 008

Wher & whan he toke the his oth of the renunciation of the Busshope of Rome & of the kynges $\sup_{r \in \mathbb{R}} remicie$.

It em in what places & what tyme, & how often he hath preched agaynst the usurped power of the Busshope of Rome & of the kynges $\sup re$ micie

It em wher & whan he toke hys oth for the kynges succession.

......

folio 009

9 2

Serles 2

The 26 of August last past in the chapter howse

Ther be summe synnes that can not be forgiven but by fastynge & prayer.

Good peple you have been deceyved with prechers, but if you have receyved any poyson & lerned any false doctrine & byleved by ignorance, you be not to blame, neither god is discontent with you.

In hel is burnynge of brymston, wilde fier, gunpowder, soden hete, soden colde. And we may be sure therof bicause that David Moses & the prophetes, which taught us those thynges, were in the paynes of hel, or in a kynde of hel which is limbo.

At Ashforth 12 Augusti: Anno 1543

AT LAYNAME

In the howse of Mary and or Martha he fownde a certen man veray sicke and sore diseased, whose name was Lazarus brother to thies ii virgyns. Magdalen was a faire fyngered gentle woman.

or religion n

n

n

Christ said to Martha. Thy busynes shal have an ende, but thy sisteres busynes shal last & nev er have ende.

SANDWICH ALIAS GARDINER

IN SERMON IN CHRISTES CHURCH THE HIDE SONDAY AFTER XII DAY.

seditious

The peple have not had hitherto *the* good wyne of goddes worde, but a day wolde com *that* they sholde have good wyne agayne, B But good peple be content, for nondum venit hora. the tyme is not yet come *that* you sholde have good wyne.

sclaunderous

Of late dayes you have had here so many water laggeres, which have turned your good wyne into water, that you cow de have no good doctrine taught ne preched⁸, unto you, but the phantasies of their own braynes.

......

MS128, page 009

⁸ "ne preched" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 010

Peple may knele bifore images with their bookes & beads kysse their feete, sence they m, & offre to they m, so that they directe all this honour to the sayntes in heavyn.

As Christ was accused by ii or iii false knaves, so a man may be accused by ii or iii false knaves, & the juge as false a knave as the best, & so be condemned

THE NEXT SONDAY AFTER.

I dyd *pro*ve by Ezechiel, hieremy, saynt Paule & Origene, *that* an image was none idole.

-I called theym water laggers

You ar greved with me bicause I called they m water laggers which have chaunged our good wyne into water. Truly I cowde invent no fytter name for they m, but evyn as I said than, so I say agayne. I bishrewe their hartes for me. Thay ar come hither & have corrupte our good wyne. I wolde thay wolde get they m home agayne thither from when they cam But they must be smoked & purged rownde about with fire, or elles we shal never be rid of they m.

Som of you thought *that* som sholde have been hanged, but if you had de*ser*ved no more to be burned than thay have to be hanged, you sholde both do wel enough.

plura quere fo. sequente.

SHETHER.

23 Apriles in the chapter howse.

Now a dayes good christians thay tech no thynge but carnal libertie. No man doth teach you the commaundmentes of god, no man doth prech unto you goddes lawes yea no man dare do it, or rather wil do it not.

15 Maii at Saynt Stevyns.

He made the people bileve with a grete multitude words that they had prechers here which had preched agaynst a vocal prayer, & had called vocal prayer no thynge but babelynge & lippe labour.

......

Images

seditiousn

seditious

seditious n

sclanderous n

sclanderous

folio 011

11 3

Upon this text, you must pray without intermission, he said Som felowes say that this is impossible, but I shal tel you good christianes how to performe this. It is a common sayinge in the lawe. That that a man doth by his proctor, he doth it by hymselfe. Wherfore whan thou art in the felde at thy labour or otherwise occupied, hire the church to pray for the (the church he called the preistes) & so shalt thou continually pray.

He counceled laborynge men to divide their labour into iii partes. To give one peny to the poore, an other to the preistes to pray for they m, & the iiide to kepe for they m selfes & their howseholdes.

He did discorage men from prayinge in the mother tonge, sayinge. Som of you say that men can not pray in an unknown tonge, bicause thay understonde not what thay say. But I say that no man understondeth what he prayeth, as saynt Paule saith. Nescit homo quomodo orandum sit, sed spiritus hominis docet quomodo orandum sit. And therfore though you do not understande what you pray, yet pray so stil.

16 Septembris in the chapter howse.

Al the constitutions decrees & ordinances of our holy mother the church ar most godly, most holy, & therfore ar to observed of al her children christen peple without disputynge or reasonynge of any of they m.

God dyd ingrave the hole power & wisedome of the trinitie in lucifer.

SANDWICH ALIAS GARDINER

AT WYE IN LENT WAS XII MONTH IN THE FAIRE.

He playnly affirmed the state & condition of the sowles departed.

Upon palme sonday last past⁹ he dyd execute in the cathedral church of Canturbery & halowed the palme & songe hye masse w*ith*out declaringe the ceremony

IN FESTO PASCHE

He said ther be som that be no preistes, that do take opon they m to minister the sacramentes.

2DO SEPTEMBRIS

Only love grafted Paule & Mary Magdanele in Christ. He moved *the* peple to take away ageyne their beades matens, evynsonge & vii psalmes 10 , which of late they had cast away by they m that preched agaynst al vocal prayer

......

n

n

decrees

n

n

n+

ceremonies n

n

n

MS128, page 011

⁹ "last past" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁰ de "matens" à "psalmes" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 012

The vicar of ffeversam.

He dyd not declare to hys parishoneres opon candelmas day the true use of berynge candelles as that day, nether of palme sonday or goodfriday the true use of those dayes ceremonies in beringe of palmes & crepynge of the crosse, nether at any tyme he hath declared the true use of holy brede or holy water, as he is bounde to do by the kynges maiesties proclamations.

He commanded the wife of one Newman a Tanner in his parish, that she sholde not lie with her husbande durynge the tyme of lent

He commanded the crysom cloth with a bel to be hanged out uppor the dedication day, which hertofore was hanged out to put the peple in remembrance of pardon that they shold have that tyme

pater noster in En- He moved in confession John Tacknal to use his pater noster in English no more, for he knewe not how soone the worlde wolde chaunge.

> To like effecte he moved deacons wife & Lambes wife whan they were confessed

> He was taken suspiciously with a woman by iiii men, so that he gave promised to iii of they $m \times s$ to holde their peace.

> He said that if the Kynge were examined he wolde confesse that he gave no leave to eate whytmeate in lent, but unto sicke *persons*.

The parson of westbere

He hath not declared thuse of holy breade, holy water, halowed candelles, asshes, palmes, & crepinge the crosse.

He said that there were iii hevyns, one for veray poore men, the seconde for men of a meane state & condition, the iiide for grete men.

He is a common dice player, & a common hawnter & resorter to tavernes & ale howses.

SIR HUMFRAY COTTON CHANTRY PREIST AT $Tenterde^{11}$

He said that there be herecies in the bible. He said that every christen man beinge baptised & holpen by the grace of god, is in as ful state of fre wil, as Adam was bifore his fal. He hath a boke of prophecies. 12

lent

crysom cloth 3

glish

Incontynencie 6

lent

ceremonies

¹¹ de "Sir" à "Tenterde" : barré par une grande croix.

¹² de "He" à "prophecies" : barré par une grande croix.

folio 013

13 4

Memorandum to examyn the Doctor of Chilham, Dundy that was an observant frear, Mr Sentliger, Mr Parkehurst, and other, Gardiner, A bricklayer called Burgrave, Browne of Chartam, of articles conteyned in a shete of paper. wrytten with myn own hande, begynninge The Doctor of Chilham.¹³

SANDWICH

BIFORE CANDELMAS WAS XII MONTH.

sclaunderous

n

sclaunderous

sclaunderous

sclaunderous

ceremonies

the busshope Rome He made ii veray seditious *ser* mons in *the* chapter howse, callynge the prechers that were lately com hither waterlaggers. and that they had taken away gooddes wourde from them. and that they shuld never be ridde of them till they purged them with smoke and fire

Uppon Easter day last past he did agayne inveye agayn against preachers. beating unto the peoples heddes that somme had called our ladye a saffron bagge. and that the woulde our lady to have no honour. and that some did take apon them to minstre whiche were no preestis. and that some did utterly deny absolution and then he made suche exclamations / Crying out heretikes fagotts fire, as though

thies thinges had been committed here agayn in dede D. Thornden

The Second day of September last past he did agayn inveye against preachers that had as he saied preached against Vocall praier. by whos meanes the people had layde away their beades and Laten primars, but he counsailled them to take them ageyn.

MILLES

In a *ser*mon made in *the* chapter howse bifore est *er* last past, dyd invey agaynst *the* prechers, *that* they dyd prech that agaynst vocal prayer & fastynge.

THE COMMISSARY

Complaynt was made to hym that the holy sacrament of the aultare was not renewed in the church of Bucklande nere ffeversham by the space of ii yeres, but he passed over the cause without reformation.

SANDWICH, MILLES, SHETHER & SERLES

Nome of they m have preched agaynst the usurped power of the Busshope of Rome & sett out the kynges maiestie supremicie accordynge to the of kynges maiesties letteres in junctions & proclamations.

MS128, page 013

¹³ de "Memorandum" à "Chilham" : barré par une grande croix.

folio 014

Mr Parkehurst prebendary.

He hath not made yerly the ten sermons in the contrey, which he is bownde to do by that he is prebendary.

the busshope Rome

of He hath not in his own person preched in his church at Ashforde agaynst the usurpation of the Busshope of Rome, & set out the kynges maiestie supremicie accordynge to his maiesties lettres, injunctions, & proclamations, nether hath he declared to his parish the difference bitwene ceremonies & workes commaunded by god, nether hath he shewed the right use of the said ceremonies & the superstitions used hertofore by theym, accordynge to the said letteres, injunctions and proclamations

proclamations

He hath not declared in his parish *that* the evyns of such sayntes as be abrogated to be no fastynge dayes.

HENRY LAURENCE OF RAYNAME

ceremonies

He commaunded the clerke to brynge no holy wat er to his howse, & sayd it was good to fray the spretes of the buttr

Bartilmewe the surgeon

images

He said to William Burges general apparitor. Thou art he that wolde have pulled downe our saynt George, but your master lyeth by the hele, & we have shewed the takynge downe therof to the kynges cowncel, & were byd set it up agayne.

BLANDE

THE IIII OF FFEBRUARY LAST AT BOUGHTON

Thomas Hawkins,
Thomas Porrich.
Raynolde Smith,
Sir John Legate.
& the vicar there of Boughton 14

15

ffastynge *pro*fiteth no thynge one tyme mor than other. He rayled of *the* light bifore *the* sacrament, and *the* cloth *that* lay bifore *the* aultar, of *the* ornamentes of *the* church.

MS128, page 014

¹⁴ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

 $^{^{15}}$ de "Thomas" à "Boughton" : dans la marge.

he defaced a chaple at Ospringe, pulled downe $\it the$ images, and solde al the stuff.

THOMAS GYMLOT ALIAS BARBOUR

The parish of Buckland complayneth that he beinge a lay man hath the vicarege ther given unto hym under the kynges brode seale, & he causeth not the cure to be served as of right apperteyneth, but they be fayne of their own charges to fynde a curate.

.....

folio 015

15.5

The Vicar of Chillam.

The fame is that he kepeth an other manes wife.

He hath not declared to his parish that the evyns of abrogate holydayes be no fastynge dayes, as the kynges commaundment is, neither he hath declared the good use of the ceremonies, beringe of candelles & palmes, crepinge of the crosse on good friday, gyvinge of Ashes on Ash wednesday, nether he hath declared the ceremony of holy brede & holy water, accordynge to the kynges graces proclamation.

Mr. Parkehurst prebendary.

Opon palme sonday was xii month he did execute in the cathedral church, & halowed the palmes, & songe hye masse, & did not declare the use of that ceremonie accordynge to the kynges graces proclamation

He hath ii benefices with cure Ashforth & limmynge, & hath no dispensation. The institutions wil declare this matter. He may dispende in benefices & other spiritual promotions C £ by yere & above, & yet he doth fynde no scoler. at the universities accordynge to the kynges maiestie injunctions.

SIR LAURENCE CURAT OF CHALOCKE

whan, He wil not christen childre untyl he have taken the mydwife aside, to examyn hym & ther doth make her to swere opon a boke to answer to certen questions, agevn opon a bil nether he nor the mydwife wil shewe the questions but to the ordinary.

The vicar of Tenterden

He hath not put out of the mannel which he dayly useth the Busshope of Romes name, his usurped auto ritie & pardon expressed in the rubricke & last absolution of extreme unction.

The *Par*son of Riple

He said openly in his parish. I am commaunded to shewe you the pater noster in English, you may do as you wil in lernynge of it, but it is agaynst myn opinion. ffor I licken the pater noster in English to the harde shel of a nutt, & the pater noster in laten to the swete kernel.

He dyd not declare the use of halowed palmes, asshes, candelles, holy brede & holy watter.

ceremonies

n

presented Andrewe Rayne. and And the example thies Henry Pythesses Hawker. William Gibbes. Tho. Woroit*er*. Willi*a*m

lorden pater Hoster in En-

and the mydwife

Henry Reg

Memorandum

ceremonies

RePPOL	MS 128

folio 016

THE VIKER OF BETRISDEN

holv water

he dyd send a lett er to a woman of his parish that sent to hym for counsel for a disease, that she sholde take holy water & say certen wordes with other sorcery.

John Thatcher the Younger.

He said that the bible was made by the devil.

THE VICAR OF SAYNT PAULES IN CANTURBERY

lent

He dyd dissuade one Cruse of his parish from etynge of whitmete in lent last past, & rebuked hym therfore

ceremonies

He hath not declared *the* good use of the good ceremonyes used of Ashwednesday, palme sonday, good friday, cand-mas day etc.

He said, this is now *the* iiide tyme *that* Englande hath been out of the feith.

ESTWELL

Images

There is an ymage of our Lady at Eastwell yet standinge wherunto was contynuall oblacion in tymes past of monney whiche ymage had also a coote fixed with pence.

The ymage of saincte George in saincte Georges church in Caunterbury whiche was taken downe by the kinges lettre is nowe set up agayn unto the whiche ymage before that tyme was oblacion made

WILLIAM QUYLTER OF STAPLE GENTILMAN

Injunctions n

Whatsoever was doon in the name of god was well doon. The same William being churchewarden and hed of the parrishe hath neclected the kinges maiesties Iniunctions geven the xxviiith of yere of his Reigne and is not yet fulfilled, wheras every parrishe is not yet fulfilled is commaunded to prepare a chest with ii lockes and ii keyes of the commune goodes of the churche for the same keping of a booke or Regestre of the names of all them that be married, christened and buried

THE PARSONNE OF MILTON BESIDES CAUNTERBURY

Images

n

He had in his churche of Milton an ymage of sainct margaret to whiche was a common pilgremage, and caused it to be taken down And uppon saincte margaretis day last past Mr John Cros somtyme Cellerer of Christchurche cam to the same churche and did set up the same ymage

agayn w ith a garland of flowers on the hed of it and did strowe the church	che
and said mas there.	

folio 017

17

The said John Parkehurste deposith that at London aboute witsontide laste he shewid a rowle of Articles unto Sir Thomas Moile, and Mr henley conceyvid againste the *par*son of witcheling and other, whiche afterwarde being declarid unto Sir John Bacar, and by hym advised to be delivered unto the Commissoners whan thei shoulde come into kente, was nevertheles delivered unto my lorde of Northfolke oute of hande Tharticles for the mooste parte were matter commensid before the last generall *par*don

John Parkehurste of Leneham in kente

there met his house to make merye, Mr Richard Parkehurste his uncle, Doctour Leffe, master of maidestone college Doctor Mugg, person of harisam, Mr Serls the vicar of Charing, Mr George Loys of wynchilsey and his brother the parson of Boughton malarde, John Pers of Charing and divers moo whose names he cannot remember, in whiche assemble was no thing entreatid than concerning their matters in kente, but of merth and good chere as he saieth

.....

RePPOL	MS 128

folio 018

....
folio 019

.....

folio 020

Memorandum that kinge henry beinge divers tymes by Busshop Gardiner enformed against Busshoppe Cranmer, and the saide Gardiner havinge his instrucions of one Dr London a stoute and filthie prebendary of windesor, whoe theare convicted did weare a paper openlye and rodde throughe the towne with his face towardes the horse taile, and also had informacion of Mr Moyles, Mr Baker, & of sum others promooted by the said Cramner whose tales he uttred to the kinge, whoe perceivinge the malice trusted the said Cramner with thexaminacion of thes matters which he did of divers persons as by this doth appeare

vide. pag. 418

folio 021

n

n

n

21

ffirste what communicacion by wourde or wryting you have hadd with Mr Roper, Balthasar the Surgian, Heywood, Mr Moore, Jermen Gardiner, Mr Bekensale, or with either of theym and to what effecte suche communicacion was hath ben,

In primis Whither you came to Serls and saied unto hym theis wourdes or like in effecte. Take hede to thyself, or els thou arte like to be undon

Item Whither you did not procure of Anthony Hussey the copies of Sandewiches and Serles Articles and caused theym to be delivered unto the said Sandewich and Serls, before thei were callid to examinacion, Or sent theym or either of theym worde, that thei ought to have the copie of thair articles¹⁶

Item Whither you said theis wourdes or like in effecte. That tharticles of Serles and Shether, ar not sufficiently nor full provid, for the whiche thei were committed and contynue in prison

Item What communicacion, conference and lettres you have had with doctour London, or any other in his name, as towching me, or the newe opinions and enormities in kente

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte That Doctour London was at the courte, for *pro*motion at the kynges hande, and what knowledge you had therof and by whome¹⁷

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte That if every man were so handelid as Doctour London was handelid, there wolde be many papors worne¹⁸

and to what entent you spake those wourdes, and what you meant therbye

Item Whither you knowe or harde, that Doctour London that Doctour Barbour and Mr Talbote, whiche w $[...]^{19}$

of my lordes counsaile and chamber, can tell a shre $[...]^{20}$

tale if thei were examined, ffor it was not for n $[\ldots]^{21}$

 $nought^{22}$ that thei were put oute of service, and of whome the same.

.....

MS128, page 021

 $^{^{16}}$ de "sent" à "articles" : souligné.

¹⁷ de "That" à "whome" : souligné.

 $^{^{18}}$ de "That" à "worne" : souligné.

 $^{^{19}}$ illisible

 $^{^{20}\} illisible$

 $^{^{21}}$ illisible

²² "nought" : insertion infralinéaire.

folio 022

Item Whether you have saied or reported to any *person* or *persons* theis wourdes or like in effecte, My lordes grace said in his privie chamber, That he wolde defende Ridleis and Scories Articles if he hadd an indifferent judge But he wolde have his judge oute of Germanye.

Item Whither in your communicacion of my lordes grace, you saied theis wourdes, An solus ipse potest celum ruens sustinere, and what mouid you so to saie, and what you mente thereby

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have hadd at Poules in london or els where with the Chauncellor of london, doctour Cole or doctor Clement²³

and my lorde of wynchesters chaplen Mr Medowes, towching my lordes grace, Doctour London, theis newe opinions or enormities in kente.

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have had or sent, or receyuid frome or to Mr fforde clerke of the privie seale, and what theffecte thereof was

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have had with Mr Smyth of Canterburye towching their saied matters in kente, syns the begynnyng of this examinacion

Item What communicacion conference and lettres you have had with Mr Talbot vicar of westwell concernyng their matters in kente, and what Lettres you have sent to hym in that behalf, and what theffecte of theym were

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have had with Mr Collens sometyme Commissarie here concernyng the premisses

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have had with Anthony Hussey, concernyng Doctour London or theis matters in kente,

n

_

²³ de "doctour" à "Clement" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 023

23

Item What communicacion conference and Lettres you have had with any person or persons as towching newe opinions theis enormities in kent, my lordes grace, his householde or of any other his servantes, or officers, or of any of the preachers, Or what Lettres you have writen or receyvid of any man concernyng the premisses within the dioces of kente or els where, and to what effecte

Item Whither you were at any tyme movid to be a dooer or a witnes in the premisses, or in any of *them* and by whome, at what tyme, and in what matter and what as you thinke movid theym to make suche motion to you

Item whither you have harde saie, that you have ben susspecte both in the courte and in the Countrie to be one of the conspiracie againste my lorde and by whome

Item What communicacion you have had openlie of the princes of Germanye, and whither amonges other you had not this, That thei were robbers and thevis, saying, You may see nowe, wherunto the gospell is come, and what mouid you so to saie

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte The congregation of Hadley is a wurshipfull congregation, Yf one of theym were hanged against an other, it were not a halpeney matter, and what movid you so to saie

Item Whither you saied theis wourdes I never came to C but I had displeasur either of my lordes grace, or other, and what movid you so to saie.

......

folio 024

Item What communicacion you have had at london or els where of Doctours Leghs being with me, and with whome you have so communed.

Item Whither you knowe, who wrote the bill of the clergie put up againste the Comissarie in executing ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, and who was of counsaile and making therof

.....

folio 025

+n

n

ffirste what communication by worde or wryting you haue hadd with Mr Roper, Balthasar the surgian, Heywood Mr Moore Jermeyn Gardyner, Mr Bekensall or with either of theym, and to what effecte suche communication hath

25

In primis what communication you hadd at your laste being here with Milles the Prebendarie

Item whither you saied to the said Milles amonges other communication theis wourdes or like in effecte following, here ar many matters complayned on, and thei arr greatlie delaied, and goeth not forwarde, that I am werie of altogether,

Item who sholde be the cause of suche delaie, or that no moore good was doon, as ye thought

Item What communication you hadd with killygrewe at Bekisbourne at your being there

Item What communication you had with the Chaunceller of Rochester

Item Whither in communication with hym, ye spake theis wourdes or like in effecte, I wolde all ambitious knaves were hanged I wolde all maynteynoures of newe opinions were hanged I wolde all knaves that breketh Orders were hanged I wolde all knaves that be againste the common welth were hanged. What and of whome you mente by every one of theis kinde of knaves

It em whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte What shoulde we doo with my lordes grace, seing that Serls and Shether be in warde, for we have nothing to do there, and what movid you so to saie

Item whither you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte Thynkes in lordes grace, that is a waie to a quietnes in kente to haue Doctor Legh there, and what movid you so to saie and what you mente therbye.

Item whither you have saied to divers persons that you were susspecte in their matters, and wherin and by whome y[ou] thought yourself susspecte

.....

MS128, page 025

folio 026

It em whither you saied that Doctor Tailor was a man of evill Iudgement, and noselid and brought vp in the same. What mouid you so to saie, wherin his Iudgement is evill, and by whome he was so noseled and brought vp

Item Whither you wrote a lettre unto Hungarforde of Sandewiche and what was the effecte of the same

Item what communicacion you had with sir Thomas Moile about the laste Sessions, and whither you gave to hym or sent to hym any wryting, and what was the effecte ther[of]

Item Whither you wolde haue hadd Serls and Shether or either of theym to come to you secretly with thair Articles, and you wolde haue holpen them the beeste you colde, and to whome you saied theis wourdes or like in effecte Item what wrytinges you haue receyuid frome any man as towching theis matters in kente, and frome whome and what was theffecte therof

Item what communication ye had at London of Doctor Leghs being with me, and with whome you so communed Item who made the bill put vp in the clergis name againste the commissarie for exercising Iurisdiction ecclesiasticall and whose hande it ys,

Item what communicacion you have had concernyng their matters in kente with the Chaunceller of London, Doctor Cole, and with Doctor Clement the phisitian or other of theym

.....

folio 027

27
....
folio 028

.....

folio 029

29 6

THE PARSON OF PLUCKLEY

Stevyn Giles said that he blessed hymselfe dayly and nightly sayinge In nomine patris et filii et spiriti sancti, And than he said in the honor of god and our lady & al the company of hevyn, & for al christen sowles that god wolde have prayed for, a pater noster, an Ave & a crede. To whom the parson of pluckley said, that if he knewe it of truth that the said Stevyn used the same forme of prayer, he wolde not accompany hym, nor ones drinke with hym

SIR HUMFRAY CHIRDEN PARSON OF SAINT ELPHYNS.

THE FIRST SONDAY IN LENT LAST PAST

If Judas had gone to god, & confessed his fawte, saying Peccavi, as he went unto the preistes, he had not been damned.

VINCENT INGEAM.

he commawnded in Ester monday the 33 yere of the kynges reigne that no man sholde reade nor heare the bible red opon payne of imprisonment, & cast ii in prison, for the one for spekynge agaynst hym therin, & the other for shewinge hym the kynges injunctions concernynge the same wytnes the hole parish of saynt peteres

Injunctions

Images

ex n

Images

n+

he contended ag repugned agaynst the doinge of the Commissary, for takynge downe the image of saint John by the kynges commawndment. witnesses Mr John master Thomas pynnocke. Peter holam. Daniel Cranmer et al Christmas men.

SIR THOMAS CURAT OF SHOLDEN THOMAS SAWIER.

have set vp agayne iiii images which by *the* kynges commawndment were taken downe for abuses by pilgrimages and offerynges, *that* is to say, *the* image of s. Nicolas, s. Stevyn, s. laurence & our lady. wytnesses Thomas Southowsand. william kenerdale. & william Norres .

THOMAS BLEANE OF NORTH MONGEAM.

Whan the images ther sholde have been defaced for abuses therof he commanded the preist & church wardens to let they m alone & contynue a while, sayinge that such wayes sholde contynue but a while, & that they sholde see shortly. And an image with iii crownes standeth nere unto his own seate tyl this day. william Norres and william kenerdale.

.....

MS128, page 029

folio 030

EDWARDE DYNGLEDEN OF ROLVYNDEN.

he hath forsaken his own parish church at the tyme of Ester thies ii yeres togither, & hath gone to walsyngam & wolde at no tyme shewe to the Vicar a lawful certificate that he had received the blessed sacrament at the tymes commonly accustomed as a christen man ought to do

glish

pater noster in en- he obstinatly refuseth to lerne his pater noster, Ave, Crede and the x commaundmentes in English, according to the kynges injunctions. The curate of Rolvenden, & he can declare other wytnes.

SIR EDWARDE SPONER VICAR OF BOUGHTON.

ceremonies

he hath not declared to his parishioneres the right use of ceremonies, neither shewed the difference bitwene they m & workes commaunded bygod, as he is commaunded by the kynges proclamations

the busshope Rome

of he hath not preched agaynst the busshope of Rome his usurped power, & set furth the kynges supremicie, as he is bownde by the kynges injunctions & other his procedynges.

he hath not preched his quarter sermons, neither at Boughton, nor at his benefice in the marshe.

proclamations

he never declared that the evens of such sayntes whose holy dayes be abrogated, be no fastynge dayes. Witnes Mr hawkyns with other of both his parisshes.

Archdiacon*us* Cantuarien*sis*

Images

The morowe after the Ascension was iii yeres he toke out of the church of saynt Andres in Canturbery iii lampes taperes brennynge bifore the sacrament, & a cote from a roode & dyd violently breake the arms and legges of the roode.

SIR WILLIAM KEMPE VICAR OF NORTHGATE

he hath not red the bible syns pentecost as he was commaunded by the ordinary

he doth not declare to his parishoners²⁴ the right vse of holy water, holy breade, berynge of candelles opon candlemas day, gyvynge of Ashes, berin[ge] of palmes, crepinge of the crosse. for lacke wherof the most part²⁵ many yn most part of the said parish be as ignorant in such thynges

MS128, page 030

38

ceremonies

²⁴ de "to" à "parishoners" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁵ de "the" à "part" : insertion supralinéaire.

as $\operatorname{ev} er$ they were & many of theym do abuse the same holy wat er, In so much that agaynst tempestes of thonder & lightenynge many do runne

31 7

to the church for holy watter to cast about their howses to dryve away il spirites and devilles, notwithstandynge the kynges majesties proclamations to the contrary in the same.

Injunctions

he hath not red to theym the kynges injunctions as he ought to do, by reason wherof the parish be blynde & ignorant in theym. witnes the parish.

Bartilmewe Joye

confession

he confessed to his curate in general, sayinge, I am a synner. And whan the Vicar asked hym wherin he had synned, he answered that he had confessed hym selfe to the lorde alredy & that he²⁶ wolde make none other confession at that tyme, & so departed. william kempe vicarius

John Toftes. Christofor Levenysh, Bartylmewe IOY

17 Novembrer Anno 30

images

Thay pulled downe at the pictures in the church of Northgate in Cantorbery, except only the roode, mary & John, the xii apostelles, the picture of our lady & saynt John Baptist

Item the iide of decembre anno 34. John Toftes dyd pul downe the picture of our lady, & had her & the tabernacle home to his howse, & ther dyd hew her al in peces.

Item 15 Iuly ulter preterito, John Toftes openly & with lowde voice red the bible in English in the church to his wife, Sterkeys wife, George Toftes wife, to the mydwife of the same parish, & to as many other as than were present.

Johanna Meryweder of Saynt Mildredes Parish.

superstition

sayd she wold do scole master

ffor displeasure that she bare towardes a younge maide named²⁷ Elizabet Celsay & her mother, made a fire opon the donge of the said Elizabet and toke a waxe holy²⁸ candle, & dropped opon the said donge vii tymes. And she tolde unto her neighbures, that the said inchauntment wolde make she dyd ytt not but the cule of the said mayde to divide into ii partes. presented by the olde

Raufe the bel rynger of christes church

Images

MS128, page 031

40

n

ytt

²⁶ " that he" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{27}}$ de "a" à "named" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁸ "holy": insertion supralinéaire.

At the burial of Doctor Champion after the preist had sensed grave, & a boye was berynge away the censeres & the cooles, called agayne the boye, & toke the censeres & powred the hote coles opon hym in the grave, to the grete sclaunder of the said D. Champion, as though he had been an heretike worthy burnynge. wytnes al the quere that were present. he said the kynge was content that al images sholde be honored as they were wont to be. ffilpot

.....

folio 032

Mr Shether

what tyme he made his recantation or declaration, he added this wordes. Good christians I take god to recorde that I never preched any thynge to you in my life but the truth. Mr Nevil. Mr Scory. Mr Toftes, Peter kelsame, George Toftes.

He preched that by the lawe of god no man ought to excommunicate but only a preist.

Coxson peticanon of christes church

He made his testament by the advise of Mr parkhurst, Mr Sandwich and Mr Milles, and gafe and biquethed to every vicar of Christes church xxd, that had a payer of beades, & wolde say our lady psalter for his sowle, which is thought to be agaynst the kynges boke last set forth in the article of prayer for the sowles departed. And this was executed accordynge to the wil.

THE PARSON OF ALYNGTON

the busshope Rome

of he never preched in his church of Alyngton nor Smeth agaynst the usurped power of the busshope of Rome, nor set forth the kynges supremicie, accordynge to the kynges proclamations, letteres and iniunctions.

pilgrimages

he hath been a grete setter forth in his parish²⁹ of the mayde of kent, pilgrimages, fayned reliques, & other such superstitions, & yet never recanted & reproved the same, according to the kynges majesties said injunctions.

Injunctions

he hath not declared to his parishioneres that the eves of such holy dayes as be abrogate, be no fastynge dayes, accordynge to the kynges injunctions.

ceremonies

Opon the sondeyes³⁰ candlemas day, Ashe wednesday, palme sonday, and good friday he hath not declared the true use of the sel ceremonies used those dayes, accordynge to the kynges iniunctions proclamations. James Blechynden gent. william Benefelde gentylmen. Mr Everynge, John knygh James Toft with other.

MS128, page 032

42

n

n

 $^{^{29}}$ de "in" à "parish" : insertion supralinéaire.

³⁰ "the sondeyes" : insertion supralinéaire.

33 8

ORPHEWE CURATE OF LYD.

he hath preched many tymes, & yet he never preched agaynst the usurped power of the Bushoppe of Rome, & set furth the kynges majesties supremicie, or at the lest every quarter of a yeare, accordynge to the kynges proclamations and letteres

he hath been a grete setter forth of pilgrimages, fayned reliques, & other such superstitions, & yet never recanted the same accordynge to the kynges injunctions

he hath not declared in goinge of *procession* that better it were to omitt *the* letany, than the other suffrages followinge, accordynge to *the* said injunctions.

Opon the sondayes, candlemas day, Ashwednesday, palme sonday & good friday, he hath not declared the true use of holy breade, holy water \mathcal{E} other ceremonies used those dayes, accordynge to the said proclamations. Thomas Strogle. Eve Bat. Thomas Atye. Mr Barowe towne clerke. Mr Moore with other of lyd.

THE CURATE OF STODMERSH.

he dyd dissuade men from etynge of whytmeate the last lent, & rebuked they m that dyd eate whyt meate. wytnes Godfray with other of the parish.

Opon candlemas day ash wensday palme sonday good friday³¹ he dyd not declare the true use of *the* ceremonies used those dayes, as he is bownde by *the* kynges proclamations.

About al halowe tyde was xii month he preched in saynt Dunstanes church beside Canturbery, that men sholde be love god & feare god, must but not to trust hym to moch. william laflynge, Michel wryght, william Reve, John Bodwarde, Christofor henry, & other of the same parish

Turnour

In the tyme of his being at Chartam he dyd cast no holy water neither bifore the sacrament, not opon any aultar in the church, nor also bifore the crucifix in the rode loft, accordynge to the laudable ceremonies etc.

he christened iii children opon on day, & dyd not anoynt theym with holy oyle, neither opon the backe nor bely.

.....

pilgrimages

ceremonies

lent

ceremonies

n

holy water

holy oyle

MS128, page 033

³¹ de "ash" à "friday" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 034

he neither incensed the crucifixe in the roode loft, nor any aultare in the church, except the high aultare, nor distributed any holy candle amonge his parochianes as hath been accustomed. William Saunder. John Brown Edmunde purdue, william Sacre. John Browne.

SIR JAMES NEWNAME, & ONE LAURENCE BROTHER TO MRS. MORES

Thay toke downe an image of our lady, to the which was no offrynge (except candelles at the purification of women) nor noted to be done ther any miracles by the said image. will iam Saunder. cum alies qui supra.

THE CURATE OF CHARTAM THAT NOW IS.

he casteth no holy water opon the crucifixe in the rode loft nor opon any aultar in the church, except the high aultar Saunder. cum aliis qui supra

SCORY.

he said that such superstitions were used in the church, as makyng of crosses open palme sonday, settynge up of they m and blessyng they m with the holy candle, ryngynge of belles in the thonder. ffor. thynke you said he that the devil wil be afrayed or fleaway crosse makynge, hurlynge of holy water, ryngynge of belles & such other ceremonies. when he was not afrayed to take Christ hymselfe & cast hym on his backe, & set hym on a pynnacle

Those thynges that be good of they mselfes may not utterly be put away, although they be abused. ffor than the holy sacrament of the aultar sholde bet set a side, which is dayly bought & solde. Richard parkhurst present

Bradkirke preist Mr. Shether. John Marden Robert Colman. ³²

witnesses

SERLES.

DOMINICA 8 POST TRINITER.

If the precher precherror. & erronious doctrine, the simple ma[n] though he receive it & bl bileve it, it doth not infecte nor corrupt hy m. And this he repeted twise.

Images

holy water

ceremonies

MS128, page 034

³² une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

He said also that moises sent letters from hell to teache the state therof, and howe men should lyve, And an other Likewise oute of heaven

Item thei saye, seid he that only faith Justifieth, and that it makith no matter howe we do lyve, Christe died for us, and by his blode hath washed all our synnes awaye Therfore what nedeth us to faste or praye

.....

folio 035

35 9

SANDEWICHE.

Dominica in 70 Anno Domini 15420

Where as I good Christians have ever preachid unto you truly the wourde of god, as I reporte me to the conscience of you all, yet some that have evill eares did evill reportes of me, But if thair eares were cutof as malchus was and setup, where every man myght wonder at theym, I thinke therin a man shoulde not wyshe muche againste charitie

Dominica. 4ta post pascha. Anno Domini 15430

Summe if thei see other given to goodnes to folowe the decrees of holie churche, to knele before the Blessyd sacrament Thei will counsaile theym frome the same and say, deus in manufactis templis non habitat, Thei will have none of the holie doctours, Thei will not have S. Augustine S. Ambrose. S. Hierome, S Gregory. Basyll. Gregory Nazianzene etc.

Synce the tyme, that we have ben given to newfangelles the spirite of newfangelles hath brought in the sprite of errour, But what remedie than (said he) to obteyne the spirite of trueth againe? Of that (said he) I spake the laste tyme that I preachid, And shewid you that we muste returne, where we went oute, we muste returne to our dogge, to our conscience againe, and that will certifie us where ye the truethe.

Dominica 3a. Anno Domini 1533.

Populus Judaicus pronus erat ad Idololatriam, un de a Domino inquit prohibiti sunt facere ymagines, at nunc cessante causa viz studio Idololatrie, cessat effectus.

......

sclanderous

n

folio 036

SHETHER

That there was one straite wave to the truth in which wave all men have gone a long tyme, saving a fewe nowe of late not being content to followe that trade, hath wandered in divers path waies to seke a nerer wave unto the truth, but thei arr like unto one, that being cleane loste, was fayne to aske, whiche waye he myght goo to thende of his jorneye And to suche it was answered, you be cleane oute of the waye, and there is none other meane for you, but even to turne backe agayne, and to begynne your jorney againe where you lefte, Nothing attall admonishing the people of the waye whiche men had loste by defending and reteynyng the usurpacion of Rome. Nor of no mention that the kinges Majestie hath reformed the abuses of supersticious Religion, but even as one, that wold have all thinges honestely reformed to reverte againe into thair supersticion for the maynten aunce of all blindenes and errour, comanded every man to turne backe, and to begynne where thei lefte. Dr. Nicolas Rydley. Dr. Lancelot Ridley. Mr. Drumme, Mr. Scory, Mr. Broke. Mr. Nevil, Toftes, Kesham.

Browne of Charteham

He promised unto James Terrey a lease of his house for x yeres, and after Indentures made dischargid hym, for none oth er cause, but that the said Terrey founde fawte with the Indentures that the kynges title of supremecie was left oute, Sir Richarde Turner James Terrey and Badcocke.

of can- Item at Candelmas was xii moneth. he for hym and his wife alone offered Candelles unto the Roode contrary unto the kynges Injunctions, witnes the hole parishe He will not pay his tythes as he hath used to do in tymes past Sir Richard Turner

Item he repyneth at the collection, for the aide againste the Turkes, witnes Mr. Evias and Mr. hedde,

n

the kynges su*pre*micie

offerynge of can delles

37 10

48

THE VICAR OF CHILHAM NAMED DOCTOUR WILLOUGHBYE

In primis why the said vicar of Chilham having speciall comandement by vertue of the kinges highnes lettres from hull, doith yet kepe in his churche a certeyn Shryne gilted named saincte Austens shryne, which shrine was conveyed from saincte Austens in Canterbury unto the parishe churche of Chilham at the suppression of the monesterye, of saincte Austens

Item a rode there which had shoes of sylver, being a monument of pilgry-mage or offering standith yet still, being only spoiled of the monumente / Mr. Commyssary can tell of it

It em he said that ymages had powre of god to helpe sicke people vowing unto theym, the example communication then being of our ladie of Cutupstrete, between the said vicar and one Dawson of Charteham myller, being present Mr. petite the chauntry preste of Chiham, and the parishe preiste of Chih Chilham

 $\mathbf{M}\,emorandum$ of his incontynency e to examen Stryngar and his wife and the curate of Molishe

Memorandum that Potters wife was banyshed oute of ffeversham for her susspecte lyving with Doctor Willoughby, and also was compelled to forsake Chilham for the same aboute ii or iii yeres paste, and yet she remayneth in the company of the said doctor

Wherfore he reported in Canterbury and Chilham aboute Whitesontide laste paste, that iii or IIII of³³ my lorde of Canterburys servantes wolde have bett hym, and howe thei knewe that thei were my lorde of Canterburies servantes. ffriderickes widowe of saynte Elphies, leonarde Stryngar. Item whither thei he did not ymagen that thei were his servauntes to bring hym and his servauntes into slander

.....

Images

Images

Incontinencie

-

^{33 &}quot;IIII of" : insertion supralinéaire.

Burgrave a bryckeleyer

n

Mr. Evias of Charteham; Maistres dartenall; mydeltons wife of Charteham

34

Memorandum to examen the the said brickeleyer of theis wourdes, That my Lorde of Canterburye preachid like a wurshipfull prelate that praied vii yeres before the bisshop of Rome fell, that the said bisshop myght be expelled this Realme. Item whither he said that xxti in canterburye wolde saye asmoch as he had said, Adding that it became my lorde of Canterbury to preache as Mr. hadley did and other moo of tholde fasshion

Memorandum to examyn Sir Antony Brownes Chaplaine what wordes he spake of me at wickam in the presence of one Gybbes of westbere. I Examyn first the said Gibbes, yong Toftes & Antony may of ffordich.

Memorandum to examyn kempe what treason he knoweth by Toftes Mr Evias and Mr hedde Starkey.

Item Mr. Crosse for kepynge of advent fast.

It em to examyn Sir Thomas Bynge parson of Milton by whose meanes the image of s. margaret, takyn downe by the vertue of the kynges lettres sent from hull, was set up agayne & how many of Chartam were of cowncel therof

Memorandum to examyn the complaint of Bridge and Barton.

n

MS128, page 038

^{.....}

 $^{^{34}}$ de "n" à "Charteham" : dans la marge.

folio 039

39 11

SERLES

In a Sermon made in the chapiter house of Christchurch in August in Anno 1543 by hym he spake thus apon this text - Ex fructibz etc. some occupye this place of preaching. say no mattens. masse. nor evensong ones in a quarter. They be nev er seen confessed nor to occupye porteouse nor masse boke. Thies use no^{35} vocall praier. beware of their doctrine. D. Thornden

In a Sermon made in the daye of Thassumption of our lady last past in his church of Leneham. he said that as the man in the moone is in the full at xiiii daies. Evenso mary was conceyved fully with christe whan she was xiiii yeres old

Item he saied That if one had loked in Marye whan she was full conceyved with Christ. shuld have perceyved hym in his mothers wombe with a bush of thornes on his backe, for he was crucified crowned and pricked with thorne, Item he saied That marye bare Christe poorely for she had no feare fyer. for. but begged a cole of one and. a sticke of another to warme her child.

Item he preached that mary nurrishid her sonne with mylke, but not with materiall mylke. but with mylke that cam from heaven. for no woman can nurrishe her child with materiall mylke. but she that is conceyved by knouledge of man

.....

MS128, page 039

50

herecie

³⁵ "no" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 040

Item he preached than and there. That all the hole faithe of the world, remayned in mary only for the space of iii daies and iii nyghtes

Item that faieth was dede in thappostelles, and in all the world. from the deathe of Christe till his resurrection. and remayned in Virgyn mary hole and only

Item he preached that the sorrowes that she had were greater and more paynefull than Christes But for deathe only

Item he preached this: Christe descended into hell and rose the thirde day. and ascended into heaven. and many moo. with hym. saying this: Multa corpora ascenderunt cum Christo ut prohiberent testimonium. Yea many bodies did ascende with Christ that they might beare witnes of his Ascention

Sir Rauff post clerke. Robert Burgeis. John Colier. John ffurn er, Jamys perry

Item the xii daye of August. Anno predictus in the parrishe churche of Ashford he preached. That prayer was not acceptable to god. but in the churche only and no where ellis. Alledging this text

proclamations

Domus mea domus orationis vocabitur

Item he pre preched there and than, sayinge, in discoragynge of men from the redynge bible³⁶ you ffelowes of the new trickery that go up and downe with your testamentes in your handes, I pray you what profet take you by theym,³⁷

Item than and there he preached thus. As Adam was expulsed out of paradise for medlyng with a tree of knowledge. even so be wee: for medling with the scripture of Christ.

n

MS128, page 040

 $^{^{36}}$ de "in" à "bible" : insertion supralinéaire.

³⁷ de "Item" à "theym" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

41 12

Item he preached: that there was some that saied that parte of the Ave maria was made by a Strumpet

Item in a Sermon he preached that Christ in the gospell confounded mary magdalen with ii paraboles: lykening her to an ale stake and to a poore woman. Whome an Emperour had married and in his presence did lye with a leporouse lazar man.

He preached in kennyngten churche on goodfriday Anno 1542. That as a man was creeping the crosse uppon good friday. The ymage it self³⁸

losed it self of the cros. and met the man before he cam at the cros and kissed hym,

He preached at the buriall of Mr Boys that by the Receyving of the sacramentes and pen aunce all a mans deedly synnes were forgeven clerely, but the venyall synnes remayned, / And for them they that dyed shuld be punysshed, Except they wer relevid by masses and diriges after their deathe

he precheth no sermon but one parte of it is an invective agaynst the other precheres of the e Christes church.

.....

MS128, page 041

 $^{^{38}}$ "it self" : $soulign\acute{e}.$

20 Septembre: 1543,

SCORYE

He preached in a Sermon made at saint Elphies on thassention day Anno 1541. he saied That there is none in heaven but Christ only Bradkirke preist. Mr Shether. John marden Rob Colman. Thies iiii be witnes agaynst al the articles of Rydley & Scory in the first detection made to me ii yeres past.

pray*our* in onglish

He preached in August last in the chapter hous of Christchurche. That no man may praye in any wise in laten or other tounge Except he understand what he prayeth. Adding that priestes and clarkes³⁹

do offend taking any money or reward for saying dirige and masse, Doctor Thornden.

sclaunderous

He saieth that som preachers brought in their sermons gesta Romanorum, persuading to the people that is was the gospell of the bible, D. Thornden.

He preached the iiiith son⁴⁰ daie in lent Anno 1541 in Christchurche in Caunterbury. That only faith justifieth, / and he that dothe deny that only faith dothe justifye / would denye if he durst be so s bold That Christ dothe justifye, Gardiner, hunt. Cockes of Christes church.

He preached in a Sermon made at Christchurche that the Supper of the lorde whiche is sacrificium et hostia. is not hostia pro peccates: but hostia laudis.

MS128, page 042

³⁹ "clarkes" : insertion supralinéaire. 40 "son" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 043

43 13

He preached at ffaversham in festo dedication is $\operatorname{eccl} esie$ Anno. 1542. That the dedications of materiall churches was instituted for the bish-oppes profites. and that he could not see by scripture that they might use any suche fasshons for that purpoas. for they use conjurations / and then they must conjure the devill out of the ground / or out of the lyme and stone / And if so then it wer as well necessary for $\operatorname{ev} er$ y mans house to be consecrate or dedicate

Item admitt (quod he) that the dedication of the same wer laufull. yet the bisshoppes shuld alwaies preache, for that is their office / and other men might and may consecrate them, as well as they.

Item he saied This sumptuouse adornyng of churches is against thold fashon of the primatyve churche / they had no suche coopes nor chalices nor other Jewelles / nor gildinges. nor payntinges of ymages as wee nowe have / and therefore if I wer curate I wold sell all suche thinges or laye them to pledge to help the poore /

John Seth. Rich dryland. laurence manby. John hampton. Nich Burdwach Joseph Berverslay. T Transham. John pellayne. Clement Norton. Tho Deve. Tho Okinfelde. Raynolde Becke. William amoore. Ro. ffynes. Rich Sticknay. 41

Item at Christmas last there was a generall procession. by the kinges maj este, Mr. Scory preached thies wourdes / Every Contrey hathe a custumme to chuse a patron / as England hath chosen saint George. Scotland saint Andrewe. 42

seditious

seditious

MS128, page 043

⁴¹ de "John" à "Sticknay" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

⁴² de "Item" à "Andrewe" : barré par une grande croix.

folio 044

thincking rather by intercession of saintz. to obtayne the victory of their ennemyes / But good people (quod he) for asmuche as saintes be circumscript, it is not possible / for that saint that is in the nor the to heare the prayer that is made in the southe nor that saint that is in the southe / to heare the praier that is made in the nor the 43

20 Septembre Anno 1543.

SHETHER

herecie n

He preached in Sandwiche the xxiii day of June Anno 1542. That baptyme taketh away but only originall synne,

Errour

He preached at Sandwiche the 269^{44} of July Anno 34 domino nostro Reges. That every man syns the passion of Christe: hathe asmuche liberty and free will of as ever Adam had in paradise before his fall

Item the same tyme & place he preched, that the new precheres with the libertie of the gospel hath caused our lyvynge to be worse than the Turkes. Item he said that zachary & Elizabet his wife kept al the commaundmentes of god, & that it was a light thynge for every man to kepe they m, if he wolde. 45

He preached the same day and place That Christ and baptisme did nothing elles but washe awaye our originall synne / and if that any man after baptisme, did fall he must purchace remission of his synnes by penaunce as mary magdalen did /

pilgrimages

It em he preched there that a certen kynge was sicke of a leprocie, & had a vision to go to Jordan to be baptized wasshed, & sholde be hole. And as he was in his good intent goinge thider., he thought that he had as good & swete water in his own cuntray as that was. And so returned backe & wasshed hymselfe therin, but no thynge at al he therby mended. And than he went to Jordan, & so was made hole. 46

Errour & seditious

In a Sermon he compared mannes conscience to a dogge / and said, that if a mans conscience (which he called his dogge) did myslike the sermon,

Biware of thies false precheres, which prech to you new fangelles. wil you know how to discerne a true precher from a false. You have a dogge which is your conscience. Whan so ever you shal com to any sermon, aske your dogge what he saith unto it. If he say it be good, than followe it. But if your dogge barke agaynst it, & say that it is naught

MS128, page 044

⁴³ de "thincking" à "northe" : barré par une grande croix.

⁴⁴ "9": insertion dans le corps du texte.

 $^{^{45}}$ de "Item" à "wolde" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

⁴⁶ de "Item" à "hole" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 045

45 14

than beware and follow it not / adding thies wourdes yf you will aske your conscience what she thinketh of suche newe fangles as is brought into the churche of god / she will say that they be naught

He also preached that no men now a daies saieth That hollywater signifieth of Christes bludde. O thies arre veray glorious wourdes but it is not fitte good christians that suche newe fangles and phantasies of men shuld be brought into the churche of god

It em in al his sermons he commonly useth to make invections agaynst the other precheres of this cathedral church, makynge the peple bileve. that the precheres of the church prech no thynge but a carnal libertie, new fangle erroures & herecies, agaynst the blessed sacrament of thaltare, agaynst frewil, as auriculer confession, prayer, fastynge, & all good workes. D. Thornden⁴⁷

22 Septembris 1543.

Broke

He preached on palme sonday was xii month that all maisters and mestres were bounden to eate egges, butter and chese in lent / to geve ensample to their houshold to do the same,

Item he saied that the Ceremonies of the churche werr but beggerly ceremonies / whiche terme he saied was the moost metest terme that he could fynd or geve to it wytnes Gardner, milles, Bul. Thomas wod

.....

n

seditious n

lent

ceremonies

+

MS128, page 045

 $[\]overline{^{47}}$ de "Item" à "Thornden" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 046

24 Septembre Anno 1543.

THOMAS CARDEN

Thomas Carden vicar of lynne saied spake this in Selling churche in lent was ii or iii yeres past

ffirst he saied that he supposed that Saint Katherine was rather a devill in hell, than a saint in heaven

He preached that the people say nought / and that this terme is nought to say. That they shuld receive their maker at Easter: but they shuld say wee shall receive our housell.

He hath preached in his awne churche, the water of the font is no better than other water is, Testes Dominus Richardus Browne vicarius de Sellynges,

Testes primmi articuli.

Sir Robert Browne vicar of Sellinges Richard Poole Thomas Dilnot ⁴⁸

de Cellinges

herecie n

Errour

n

MS128, page 046

⁴⁸ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 047

47 15

22 Septembris 1543

Mr. Ridley prebendary

He preached at saint Stevens in the Rogation weeke Anno Regis 32, and saied that Auriculier confession was but a mere positive lawe and ordeyned as a godly meane for the synner to com to the preest for counsaill. but he could not fynd it in scriptur, witnes *par*kehurst, hunt, the vicar of s. Paules.

Item he preached in the said Rogation weeke and said that there was no metter terme to be geven unto the Ceremonies of the churche, than to call them begerly Ceremoines, wytnes park ehurst, hunt, Gardin er

Item That Te deum hathe been songen commonly in englishe at herne where the said Mr. doctour Ridley is vicar witnes parkehurst, hunt, Mr Seth, william See. Stevyn Sayer. with other of the parish.

24 Septembre 1543

Joan Frenche

Joane ffrenche denyed the sacrament of thaulter saying that it was none other. But a figure or memory of Christes passion. and hath also spoken against ceremonies of the churche $\operatorname{Mr}\ par$ kehurst

HENRY TILLET

He is suspected to be of evill opinions and hathe spoken against the ceremonies of the churche

Item he hath red the bible contrary to the kinges ordenances and Injunctions

.....

ceremonies

า

herecie

folio 048

NICOLAS HUGET

Nicolas Huget Richard pemyll Geoffry Bayle and Robert Tofte been vehemently suspected of evill opinions

26 Septembris Anno 1543

Drumme

prayour in english

prayour in englist.

He preached in a Sermon made in Christchurch this. We may not pray in an unknowen tounge, for if wee doo. wee doo but mocke with god, and of god wee be mocked / As if a man do com to a lorde and bable to hym wourdes he knoweth not

The lorde will but mocke hym, / and acumpt hym for a foole, So thy prayer man not understand is but babling, / and for that before god

thou art but a fole / Mr Parkhurst. Mur hunt. Mr milles.

Item your psalmody and song in the churche is so taken with god, / if that yow which do occupie your selfe therin do not understand it, / And than that so bablish doest breake the commaundment of god. for it is written non accipiens nomen dei in vanum and you do call on god vaynely whan you do call apon hym in a tounge that you understand not. wherefore to suche as know not the laten it must be nedefull to pray in the l mother tounge

Mr. parkhurst. Mr. hunt. Mr milles.

n

MS128, page 048

folio 049

49 16

Item that the materiall churche is a thinge made and ordeyned to content thaffection of man, and is not the thinge that pleaseth god / nor that gods requirith / But is a thinge that god dothe tolerat for the weakenes of man. ffor as the father contentith the child with an aple, or a hobby horse not because this thinges doo delite the father. but because the child is ruled by affections, is more desierous of this thinges than the father is reioysed in the dede. Soo almighty god condiscending to the infirmity of man and his weakenes, (dothe tolerate materiall churches gorgeously buylt and richely decked, not because he requirith or is pleased with suche thinges

Mr. Parkhurst, Mr. Gardin er. Mr. milles.

He preached in Christchurche on whitsondaye last past that ymages wer veray daungerously *per*mitted in the churche. alledging this text Deutronomi 4. ne errore decepti adoremus et colamus etc.⁴⁹

Item that they whiche went about to take away the reading of the bible, did even so goo about to plucke Christes wourde and the holly gost p from the people $/^{50}$

.....

+

Images

MS128, page 049

 $^{^{49}}$ de "He" à "etc" : barré par une grande croix.

⁵⁰ de "Item" à "people" : barré par une grande croix.

folio 050

Item the same day and sermon he saied that the holly gooste was neither in this place nor that as Christ was never in Italy: nor never spake of Italy. but if thou wilt have the holly goost (saied he) seeke hym in his wourde and in thy hart,⁵¹

26 Septembre 1543,

LANCASTER

holy water

holy bread

Lancaster parsonne of pluckley useth neither in the churche porche any hally water according to the laudable custume of the churche,

Item a great part of his *par*ish usith not to receive hally breade, Item going on procession he useth not to reherse sancta maria or any other Saintz names,

Steven Giles of Charing saying in the presence of of the parsonne of pluckey henry Giles and other. That he blissed hym self daily and nightly Saying in nomine patri &c And that he saied in thonour of god and our lady. and all the company of heaven and for all christen soules that god would have prayed for a pater noster, an Ave and a Crede. The parson of pluckley said That if he knew it of truthe. that thesaid Steven used thesame fourme of prayer, he wold not accompany hym, nor ones Drunk with hym. This Steven Giles hathe knowledged this to be true before Sir Thomas moyle /

MS128, page 050

 $^{^{51}}$ de "Item" à "hart" : barré par une grande croix.

folio 051

51 17

The curate of muche Mongeham

24 Septembris Anno 1543

The curate of muche mongeham goyng on procession refuseth and will in no wise syng nor say the lateny in suche maner as all other curates doo

Robert Newington

24 Septembris 1543.

Robert Newyngton Robert Newyngton of Edgerton resisteth to come to comme to the Sepulcher at the tyme of Easter withoute their were brede and drinke their, he hath rebuked other that have don it

Injunctions

He hath refused and resisted against making of lightes aboute the rode lofte

ceremonies

He saith that it ys Idolatry to the Sepulture he refuseth to goo a procession. Gilbert Bacheler.

Thomas makeblythe of Canterbury barbour

26 Septembris Anno 1543

Thomas blythe

make- Thomas makeblith Barbour of Canterbury did not bere palme on palme sondaye last past, but rede the bible in procession tyme

ceremonies

On easter daye last past he went into a corner at the resurrection tyme, and went not a procession as other did

Testes

James Rolf

Jo Thatcher seniour

Jo maske

Thomas Brameston

Mr. Isaac n

Mr. Isaac toke a preiste named Sir Thomas, and put into a seculer mannys apparell, made hym a horsekeper

TESTES

william kempe

Nicolas Raynoldes.

Thomas Calcot &

the vicar of Northgate

Nicolas Raynolde

Thomas Calcot and other of the

other parish of Northgate.

MS128, page 051

folio 052

21 Septembris 1543.

MARGET TOFTES THE YONGAR

The 25 daye of July last past in northegat parishe she said that the ymages in the churche we devilles and Idolles, and wished that the churche and thei were on a fyer. henry hayhowe. John Boyden

She said and reported that her dowghter did pysse as good holywater as the priest coulde make any

Item she warned the parishe clerke servante, that he should bring no haliwater to her house. Maude Raynolde & the parish clerke servant.

Item she said that the water in her well was good as the halywater

Item she said that it cannot be redde in scripture that our ladie shoulde be in heaven Robert Mr. Starkey. Elizabeth Mantle.

She did not crepe the crosse on good frydaye nor on Easter daye theis iii yeres now paste nor none of her house

Item she said openly in the churche on goodfrydaye last paste that it was abhominable ydolatrie to see it

Margaret Toftes seniour

She did not crepe the crosse the iii yeres past, nor none of her householde She said that it was abhominable Idolatrie to see it and she wolde crepe to the Lorde in her harte, and that was the right creping

Testes He

Henry hayghehowe
Jo. Boydon
Maude Raynolde
The parishe clerke servante

......

haly water

4

ceremonies

Errour

Errour

ceremonies

53 18

MISTRES. STARKEY

She spake that it was Iod Idolatrye to crepe to the Crosse. She being exampled denyed the same

Marget Toftes thelder

Marget Toftes thelder among other wourdes said whan my lorde of Canterburys grace commyth down to Canterbury, we truste to have adaye againste you, and divers other threpenyng wourdes She said that she wolde speake to Mr. Comissarye to Comande all the curates in Canterburye to reade the Bible as thei have of late don, Bradkirke saying, he shall then do contrary to the kynges ordynances acte and Injunctions, She said againe yt ys the more petie, that goddes wourde shall so litle be sett by that it may not be redde openly

Testes

Thomas Bredekyrke Roger mantell Jo. Boydon

Tho. Hasylden Tlinestede

Injunctions n

He spake contemptiously againste the kynges Injunctions saying a farte for theym

offensive

He asked why he shoulde do more reverence to the Crucifix than to the galouse

he said that he knewe his wourdes should be disclosid and he wolde come to his answer

Item he said that and he coulde lyve without synne, he were as good as

he was com^{52} maunded by Sir Thomas moyle to set up images which he had taken downe & to garnish theym. he hath set theym up, but not garnished they m^{53}

Bett

offensive

Hamonde Bett said That when soever he died, that he wolde neither have ryngyng nor syngyng, ne any maner of Almes dede to be don for his sowle And careth not / though he were buried in a diche or els where

Images

MS128, page 053

 $^{^{52}}$ de "he" à "com" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{53}}$ de "he" à "theym" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

Item he reported repented hymself that ever he did somoche almes and good deades for his fathers soule and caused to be don

Testes

Thomas Gybbes william a mounte Nicolas Soole Richard Aforde John Raynolde Alexander langeley ⁵⁴

Bett

walter page Arnolde Drumky peter Julpet Tho. philpot hamod Bromele

22 Septembris 1543

HUMFRAY COTTON PREISTE;

He said that there be heresies in the Bible

Item he said that every christen man being regenerat by the sacrament of Baptisme and holpen by the grace of god ys in as full state of free will, as Adam was before his fall

It em opon good friday last past the collett for the Bisshope of Rome was remaynge in his masse booke, with this worde papa. It em he hath a boke of prophecyes

26 Septembris 1543

THE PARSON OF WITCHELYNG

Thomas Cawby parson of wicheling said openly in a generall kepte at Tonge for the deanery of Sytyngborne at dyner, That he said no matens theis iiii or v yeres, which wourdes ar offensive to many persons both spiritual and temporall

Testes

the parson of Tunstall the parson of Muston

23 Septembris 1543.

JOHN RICHE;

He denyeth that god did nev*er* make fasting daies It*em* that the Imberyng daies were made by the Intercess[ion] of one Emme the bisshop of Romes Concubyne and *ther* for he will not fast theym nor none other / Wytnes henry Austen. T. Johnson.

.....

herecie

Errour

Injunctions

fastynge dayes

⁵⁴ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 055

55 19

JOHN CASTELEN

John Castelen for sale of ymages not abused as our Ladie S. Anne,

Wybourne

George wyborne did hedde and quarter S Stephen and also burned hym

Testes

The curate and suche other as he can name

Chapman of Appuldore

John Chapman of Appuldore said that henry geldyng and other honest men ther caused hym to committe Idolatry because he did crepe the crosse, more for company than for devocion

He repugneth againste the lightes of the crosse beame

Testes qui supra unacum

henry Goldyng John Castelyn

John Cresham Tho. Standen Edward browghton

22 Septembris 1543

SWAN VICAR OF SHELDEWYCHE

He preachid to his parisshioners aboute xii moneths past, Christe did not dye, neither for you nor for me nor your ffathers / nor my ffathers but for the ffathers of tholde Lawe, And lefte us, to be saved for by our workes

John Thatcher Yonger

John Thatcher on Candelmas even was xii moneth tolde unto one Starkey a barbour of Canterbury, that the bible was made by the devil

he said that my lorde of Cantorbery was a maynten er of heretikes. ffysh of Canturbery.

22 Septembris 1543

NORTON VICAR OF FFEVERSHAM

In lent laste he dissuaded his parisshioners from eatyng of white meate and rebuked theym that did eat contrary to the kinges licence

Images

ceremonies

n

herecie

herecie

n

lent

MS128, page 055

RePPOL	MS 128

folio 056

Injunctions

Item he hath taken away oute of the churche the bible contrary to the kynges Injunctions and proclamations

holy water

Item he badde one yong wiffe to take holy water and other sorcery for the pyles

22 Septembris

Mr. drumme

Images

Mr. Drumme preacher of Canterbury, preachid on Witesonday last, that ymages were dangerously permitted in the churche allegyng the texte deuteronomi quarto, Ne errore decepti adoremus et colamus ea, william hunt, Edmunde Shether, Siriaac petite be witnes

Also that thei whiche went about to take awaye the reading of the bible, did even go about to plucke Christes wourde and the holy goste frome the people as the bisshop of Rome hath don in tyme past, which by restraynyng the people frome reading the bible toke firste an occasion by that meane of his usurped powre Witnes Syriaac petite. Edmonde Shether

Also the same daye he said that the holie goste was neither in this place nor that as Christ was never in Italy, nor never spake of Italy / But if thou wilte have the holie goste, said he, seke hym in his worde and in thy harte, Witnes Cyriaac petite, William hunt Edmonde Shether

Mr. Scorye

seditious

About Christmas last whan there was generall procession commanded by the kinges majestie Mr Scorye preacher of Christes in Canterbury said theis wordes / every country hath a custume to chouse a pryvate patron as England hath chosen S. George, Scotelande S Andrewe, thinkyng the rather by the Intercession of Saintes, to obteyne the victory of thair enemyes, but

.....

folio 057

57 20

good people forasmoche as sainctes be circumscripte, it vs not possible for that saincte that is in the north to here the prayer that is made in the southe, nor the saincte that is in the south to here the prayer that ys made in the northe witnes william hunte, william gardener, Jo mylles Robert Serles, Jo ffallowfelde

21 Septembris 1543

STRAWGHWYN

He said in the wedensdaye of the Rogacion weke laste paste at davyngton, you be not bounde (quod he) to believe any thing which is not written or conteyned in the holie scripture, Nor ought to beleve, any other thing, than godes wourde founde in holie scripture

praying to sayntes In the same sermon he said as towching praying to sainctes I deny it quyete quod he knacking therat his fyngers

> Item he said that sainctes can neither helpe us / nor here us / nor do nothing for us

> He said that the holie water is no better than other water / John Seth. Richard Dryland. laurence manby.

> John hampton Nicholas Burdwash. Joseph Beverslay. Thomas Transam. John pelleyne. Clement Norton. Thomas Deve. Thomas Okinfeld. Raynold Becke. william Amoore. Robert ffynes. Richard Stickney

The VII daye of novembre Anno 1541

George of Canterbury

Commissary

Images

I John tofere parson of S Georges in Canterbury did write unto my Curate John Paris and the churche wardens Mr. Rand and Mr. Bartilmewe to take down the ymage of S George at the commandment of Mr. Comissarve being then in london, yf it be not don before my commyng home I will see it down myself according to my masters lettre / I and the cherche wardens did take it down the ymage. The fryday after Mr. Comissary sent for the forsaid Jo paris curate and the churche wardens aforsaid and asked, whither ye have pulled down the ymage of s. george or no: thei made answer and said yea, have ye cut it in peces? thei said no: than said the Comissarye. It is not only the kynges

folio 058

majesties pleasur to have suche Images abused to be pulled down but also to be disfigured and nothing of suche ymages to remayne with the tabernacle / Mr. Rande made this answer and said, he thought it not the kynges gracious pleasur where no comyn offering was to pull down suche pictures being patron of yngland, and the churche dedicate in the same name of the holie saincte, Why not said the Comissarye as well as the crucifix we have no patron but only Christe: Than answered Mr. Rand, yf you pull down the crucifix, than pull down all, ffor the more suertie, he commandid this to be don and his somner Jo Brigges to see it down, Other cause had thei none, but by cause he was borne in procession on S. Georgis daye in the honour of god and the king with Mr. Maier, the Aldermen, their wiffes with all the commens of the same going in procession, Witnes of this John Toffer parson, Jo paris curate. christofer Ovyngton / Gregory Rand / bartilmew peters Robert Lawrence, Edwarde Cotles with moo /

26 Septembris 1543

JO STARKEY

John Starkey said that the Rode light shold not be lighted, but when it pleasid hym, And although the king had suffered light before the Rode, yet he gave no commandment to light theym

Starkey spake other divers wourdes specified in the detection of Northgate

Testes

William kempe vicar Thomas Bradkerke Roger mantell John Boydon

.....

Ceremony

folio 059

59 21

THOMAS DALLE

Thomas Dalle cam to to the churche of S Andrewe in Canterbury Anno xxxiid domino nostro Regis apon Easter daye to receive the blessid sacrament, and whan he had received, the same tyme Tho. wayneflette churche warden came with the chalice to give hym wyne the chalice was not covered with a cloth but bare, Take the chalice with the towell in your hande as other folkes doo quod Wayneflet, Dale said that almyghtie god did make he hande aswell as he did the prestes, and so willingly and presumptiously did take the chalice in his bare hande, comparing that the preistes hande is no better than his

Walmair

The Parishe is destitute of a *per* petuall vicar thindument of the vicarege is not sufficient for a preistes lyving

The preiste and clerke have taken down ymages not abused and brent theym

Testes

John Gallow Thomas Gallow William Sharpe John Turrey

26 Septembr 1543

William kempe vicar of northgate in Canterbury ys denunced, that he doith not declare the ceremonies and significacion of theym Item that he hath not redde the bible

Item he hath not redde the kinges Injunctions as he ought to do

n

Imag*es*

ceremonies

Injunctions

folio 060

VICAR OF STTALLEFELD

The vicar of Stallefeld said at Leneham the tewysdaye before Lammas daye last past that it was no errour to preache the bisshop of Rome Supremehed of the churche until the king had enacted the contrary

Testes

William Lancaster John Abbot preistes Stephen ffreer Thomas Iden bowcher

23 Septembris

Jo Parkehurste

John Parkehurste of Leneham said the tewisdaye before Lammas last past, That the doctrine that was tawght xx or xxx yeres ago was as good as the doctrine whiche is set furthe now adaie

Testes sup*ra* no*min*ati

Battersthe; Salter; Chyrden, Hardes; Nevenson; Wryte

Mr. Batterste of Canterbury and Mr. Salter one of the king es beademen procured men to subscribe unto a bill whiche thei had devised for the declaracion of Sir humfray Cherdian parson of S. Alpheges, while he was in examinacion before my lordes grace of Canterbury at Lambeth as Jo uggden, Rauf Albright, Robert abselon and John barton cam witnes, And the said Mr. batterst said unto Jo uggden, that Mr Gardener and Mr. Shether should quale for trublyng of the said Sir humfray where as in dede the named Mr. Gardener and Shether disclosid nothing but as thei were required by my lordes graces lettres to signific unto his grace what they

.....

n

seditious

folio 061

61 22

thought wourthy of reformacion other in hym or in any other, by reason of whiche facte and wourdes of the said Mr. Batterste, it is thought that other do feare the rather to shewe thair myndes to speake in like causes and specially now at this tyme

As one ffather hardes the kinges beademan ending his praier said Jesus Christe very god and man: one tolde hym, that Christ was nat man, and in farther reasonyng said that Christ appering after his resurrection was but a spirite, This tale the said father herdes hath shewid secretely to Mr. Shether And it is to be feared (if it be true) that the parson which rehersid it ones hath rehersid it oftener /

Mr. Commisser

Mr. Comissary docto*ur* Nevenson rebuked on Lent was xii moneth Sir John write preist dwelling in S. Alpheges because he wolde not absolve Barthelmew Joy w*ith*out any confession made of ony cryme or fawte as the said Sir write can testifie

George Hardes

James Hardes exa*min*ed saith, that george Hardes about vii monethes past in the quire of *Christ*e churche at *the* elevacion of the chalice said to this Inquisite prayng thus Almyghtie god my blessid saviour both god and man *preser*ve me this day and ever frome my mortall enemy the devill At whiche prayer george Herdes standing by said to this deponent, what Cosen, why pray you so far, He is god and no man, why quod he, what make you of *Christ*e, did he not rise both god and man, No quod george, He rose god, but not man, for he rose but in spirite wherunto I answered I beleve that he rose both god and man, nullo alio presente

......

herecie

confession

herecie

n

folio 062

RAYNOLD BUCKEMER

He said that the sacrament of the Alter was bred as other brede was / And that the knave preistes did receyve hym before none, and did pisse and shite hym at hooreys arseis at after no none,

John Maie John Todde John Stokewell Henry Cloke 55

Testes

21 Septembris

JOHNE BENSON

Off alhaloud aye parishe in Canterbury spake in contempte of the sacrament of Extreme unction thus, If I should chaunce to be sicke and die I had as leve to smethe my cote quod he therwich as his bodie, ffor I can sweate faste enough

JOYS BENSON

offensive & erour

offensive

Johne Benson and Joyse his wife talking of our Ladie said that she vz, mary should have born Christe, askyng her no leave

Testes

William parker smythe Thomas wood Myllys servante to Mr. John Culpeper

21 Septembris 1543.

RICHARD TURNER

He said on passion Sondaye laste paste that Almyghtie god was the soule preiste and song the last masse of requiem, And other masses *pro*fyteth not theym that be departed

.....

MS128, page 062

⁵⁵ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 063

63 23

21 Septembris

HUGH COOPER OF TENTERDEN

He saied the xviii day of ffebruarye last past. That all mighty god was neither pleased 56 with fasting nor distcontent with eating

The iiiith day of marche last past he preached this Neither almes deades fasting, neither prayer dothe help the soule of man. but faith allonly

The same daye he saied thies wourdes: He that dothe trust to have any help, by the praiers of any p creature or *per*sonne, dothe committ Idolatry that ever god made dothe comyt Idolatrye / and dothe make hym an Idoll. whiche is contrary to the commaundement of god,

```
Sir humfray Cotton;
Richard Alcocke;
John parker;
william hegges;
Ro. ffoch;
John Bayly;
walter Coiff;
George Sorel;
peter Short <sup>57</sup>
```

58

He inverted thordre of the confiteor (omytting the name of mary and all sainctz. Saying Confiteor deo et vobis & precor vos. orare *pro* me *christ*i,

He preached the xxviii day of Aprill last past and saied. That god dothe not regarde the prayers but the *per*sonnes,

The vi day of may he said. Opon saturday you shal have whitson evyn, you nede not to fast except you wil.⁵⁹

21 Septembris 1543.

Archebolde of faversham

I will quod he come to my goostely father and shewed to hym I have synned in the vii dedely synnes / and have broken the x commaundementes and myspent my v wittes / and will desire hym of his goostly counseill.

.....

Errour

Erro*ur*

seditious

fastynge

Confession

MS128, page 063

⁵⁶ "pleased ": insertion supralinéaire.

⁵⁷ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

 $^{^{58}}$ de "Sir" à "Short" : dans la marge.

 $^{^{59}}$ de "The" à "wil" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 064

Sir Symon Oxley preest saied to hym. Yf I were your goostely father I wold neither absolve you / nor geve you pen aunce /

Archebold aunswered: haste thou auctority to absolve me or geve my me penaunce, nay thou maiste kepe sheepe

Christ saied mas apon the mount of Calvary and that is sufficient for my soule Sir Richard Stickney. Edwarde lull of Davyngton & other.

23 Septembr

IS HEDCRONE, THOMAS BAKER; JOHN TONGE; NICOLAS TERY

Thomas baker john Tonge Nicolas Tery 60

be sediciouse and perverse personnes whiche refuse to use such laudable ceremonies of this

Realme as taking of hally bread / and hally water bearing of Candelles on palme sonday / and creaping to the crosse. which also do comonly use to sitt in the churche or ellis to be in the ale hous in the tyme of procession

JOHN FFISHCOCKE

Johne ffishecocke the yong er will nev er receive the pax but is redy to strike the children that bring it he was not this yere confessed after the common sort of the churche but aft er this sorte: first without benedicte he saied. I knowledge to god that I am a grevouse synner / and noon so grevouse as I ffor I am not able to kepe the commaundementes for who so offendeth in one offendeth in all And therefore I crye god mercy:

-

MS128, page 064

⁶⁰ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 065

65 24

24 Septembr 1543

ANTONY AGER; SIMON CASTLYN

Anthony Ager shomaker and Symon Castelyn of Canterbury said. That god is in no place made by mannes handes

Symond Castlyn saied That. the booke named the king es booke was made at a Spittill house in london /

26 Septembris 1543

.

THE VICAR OF NEWINGTON

images

Robert howe vicar of newington iuxta Sittingbourn hathe pulled owne many ymages in his h churche as the ymage of our lady of Pitie patrones of the churche. The Trinitie. S. Steven. Item of our lady of Christ and of sainct Thomas thapostel the whiche ii he sent to london and wer set up ther

Item he scraped of the gilding of divers other ymages

Test.

Thomas Smyth and the churchewardeynes

26 Septembris 1543

.

Saint Mary of Sandwiche

of Sundry ymages as of S. George and other

the vicar of s. mary Rich*ard* Butler

taken downe by the vicar of our ladye in Sandwiche to the value of xxx £,

Item a parrish church in Sandwiche called S. James *pros*trated by Richard Butler and the vicar of our lady churche.

testes

Thomas wyngfild vyncent Kingham John maistre Thomas hungerford. Thomas patche

......

folio 066

6

ARTICULI IN QUILZ SENTIO MRM CHROSEAM NEVENSON MERET REFORMANDUM

Ab excomunicatione absoluende miŝtem usurpat qu non heater potestates clavem

Devotum inter Christianos eitum nititur abrogare quo vult populum admoneri / ne quam bembam heanter in donulz sius aspergant

Precepit quoq ne quis morientem, certo benedicto (ut appellitant) consignent

Ignorante siiam intulit, nulla suspen ne ⁶¹ preina

Complures in visitacione libellos perspexi illi pro & reformatione tradites (permia vero ; per dimissione curie exacta) nullam prorsus reformationem adhibint, quo inhil zele ad eclesiam se-a habere comprobat

Ignorantilz recensere in anglices orationem divicam cum symbolo. interdixit dari absolutione; Si vero propter serium aut distende in ydnertatem merito excusenter absoluantur in latinis. Ita ut st & absolutes esse non agnostant

Per me william Orphen curantus

The vicar of boughton subtus blean

The Curat of new and old Romney

The Curat of hernehill

MS128, page 066

⁶¹ "ne ": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 067

67 25

24 Septembris

HOLY

Thomas holly of saint Clementes of Sandwiche during the space of iiii yeres now past hath alwayes refused to followe the cros of Christ in procession

Item he hathe also refuced / to beare his candill and palme, at suche tymes as be for thos laudable ceremonyes by the kinges majestie admitted and allowed In contempt of the same ceremonies / and th to the occasion of muche murmuryng and disquietnes within the same parishe by reason of his obstinacy in that behalf.

Item he and William Morris pulled downe sundry ymages in S. Clementes churche.

Nicolas pooke. William Crippes Sir John Atkynson Vicar Sir John hal preist. Sir John Watson preist 62

Testes

Nicolas peeke william Crippes ⁶³

Jurates

John Atkinson John hall John watson ⁶⁴

preestes

21 Septembris 1543

BLAND

In a Sermon made at faversham the xxiiird sonday aftre Trinitye Anno 1539: he said that the mas is no satisfaction for synne: nother dothe any thinge help against synne: and that it is but a remembrance or memory of the passion of Christ /

.....

ceremonies

Images

MS128, page 067

⁶² de "Nicolas" à "preist" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

⁶³ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

⁶⁴ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 068

He saied that the sight of the ymage of saint Michaell with the balaunce is enough to bringe a man to the deviull

pray or to saintes

That no man may pray to Sainctz for any thinge

Confession

He saied that it was not necessary nor convenient that men shuld confesse their offences particulerly but that is was sufficient to say I am a synner and have offendid in thought wourde and dede

Imag*es*

He saied That, to knele or bowe unto a crosse, yea though it wer the veray crosse that Christ dyed on it was Idolatrie /

seditious

He saied that bisshoppes did make priestes for mony yea although they could stantely reade, and he knewe it so to be /

candelles

He saied that they did nought that did sett up or offre any candelles before the sacrament. and if they wer well taught they wold not use suche superstition. John Seth. Richard Drylande. laurence manby. John hampton. Nicolas Burdwashe. Joseph Bev*erl*ay. Th*omas* Cranse John pellayne. Clement Norton. Thomas Deve. Thomas Okenfelde. Raynolde Becke. william amoore. Robert ffynes. Richard Stickney.⁶⁵

He saied that the masse is no satisfaction for synne, nor therefore offred

Confession

He preached in Lynsted churche on saint Mathues day in Anno 1542./ that auriculier confession is not in the scriptur e of god /. nor in the lawe of god. I mervaille quod he / why, hit is used in the churche also quod he, it hath been often put down William Alban. Hugo Crumpton preist Thomas ffarrer. Raff Vouldegate. Rich lashforde. Antony Browne.

......

MS128, page 068

⁶⁵ de "John" à "Stickney" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 069

69 26

He saied in a Sermon made at Staple on marye magdalen day last past. John Baptist had his hed smytten of for speaking of the truthe and so now a daies / for speking of the truthe many have ther heddes broken

he saied he was no chaungelyng: but loke what he taught us before tyme: he will abud by it

He saied in his churche of Staple⁶⁶ Addisham the xviii of Marche 1542. That if the people knew the abhomynable wourdes that are saied in the hallowing of palmes. they wold not beare them.

He saied the same day that he had commaundement of certaine of the counseill to sett furthe suche thinges:

He saied he could not fynde in his conscience to say or singe Ave Rex before the Roode: for it is playne Idolatry

He saied that the ymage of the Trinitie is not to be suffred nor that he cannot fynde Trinitas thorought scripture / but that Athnasius put it in his ${\rm symbolu} m$

the He saied it is not consonaunt to the lawe of god that wee shuld crye or call to saintz. or to sing or saye the letany before the hallowing of the font / nor other tymes, ne no procession commaundid.

......

MS128, page 069

81

palmes

sclanderous to me

sclanderous

sclande seditious

halowinge of the

fonte

 $^{^{66}}$ "Staple" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 070

On the masse booke is plaine detestable heresies and in the masse also. $\!\!/$

Injunctions

Item that the maynteyning of light es before the sacrament is not acceptable in the sight of god nor that god is pleased with suche

William Qwilter. Thomas Steseday. William Steseday. Rich Tucker. John Dowglas. Cornelis Nevil. 67

Item in a Sermon made at Boughton under the bleane the xviii of Aprill Anno 1542. The masse did not profite for synnes, for than Christ had died in vayn,

Error

Item he saied wee may not pray to sainctz.

Confession

Item in a Sermon made the iiii of ffebruary last past / he saied that Auriculier confession was the mooste abhomination that could be

offensive

Item he saied on Sainct Stephins day Anno domino nostro Regis xxxiiiito in the parrishe of northgat in Caunterbury. That if wymen did understand what was redde and songe in the matyns. mas, and evensonge they wold be ashamed one of another: for their was in it bothe heresye and treason. John Starkey Alderman. Alice Boydon. Margery Bredekirke.⁶⁸

Confession

He saied on Candelmas day last past at s. Johns in Canterbury: that if the people knewe what the wourdes were that the preest saieth. whan he layeth his hand apon your heddes after your confession: You wold be ashamed to heare them / for it is an abhomination to speke them / and I wold think my self the worse: quod he a moneth after to speke

⁶⁷ de "William" à "Nevil" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

 $^{^{68}}$ "Margery Bredekirke." : $insertion\ infralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{69}}$ de "John" à "Bredekirke" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 071

71 27

suche wourdes. Rich*ard* wades John Sowde pilcherde.⁷⁰

Robert parker, the vicar of Northgate. henry ffissher. Roger mantel.

Item in northegate parrishe he saied if you knew what abhominations arr in the wourdes of absolution. whiche the preest saieth ov er you, whan

you be shriven. you wold abhorre them.

Item he said that in Christenyng of Children preestis be murderers Rog er mantil. Thomas Bredkirke. and the vicar of the parish

26 Septembris 1543.

BOUCHER.

John boucher of ffretynden saied that mattens and evensonge was no better than rombling of tubbes

testes

William Bartheley and other /

Item that the masse and dirige was not laudable to be said for the soules departed

Testes

Clerc of hedcorn

Item he hathe bookes of Tyndall and ffrith

21 Septembris 1543

Jo. Toftes

He is noted to be a common maynteyner supporter and harborer of suspect personnes / as it hath appered by divers personnes that hathe been accused of

.....

MS128, page 071

83

erro*r*

Confession

offensive

Offensive n

acc

⁷⁰ " pilcherde." : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 072

here sies / and other that have made them selfes preeest and wer none as Giles Barham. a moncke of Dovor that celebrated in northegate churche and hard confessions in lent &c /

The said John kept Joane boucher in his hous after that she was detected and accused uppon certaine articles concerning the faithe

John Toftes was suertie for one John Clerke tha[t] brake their fast on Easter Anno d. Regis xxxiido. in the mornyng with a calves hed / and Joane Boucher with hym. Which would the same daye have receyvid their maker

John Toftes was suertie for Joane Clerkes fourth cominying which clerke fledd

John Toftes hous is comonly reported to be have the resorte of evill and suspect personnes as bland Tournour the parsonne of hothefild. Johns the preest that was married to a mans daughter of barham at sainct Johnes hospitall / and after commonly resorted to Toftes hous / Andrew kempe. Nicolas Raynolde. John Boydon. Thomas Bredkirke. Roger mantel. The vicar of Northgate with other.

errour & offensive

John Toftes saied in Easter weeke last past that it was abhominable ydolatry to knele before the sepulture Austen Dra*per*. mother. hamon John Boyden.

Injunctions

John Toftes saied sithen Easter last past. that it is no honour to god to have light es set up for he saied Christ is lux mundi / and therfore evensonge might be said without any light

.....

folio 073

73 28

John Toftes assisted and defended opinly in the Consisterye of Caunterbury Joane Boucher being detected and endictd for a sacramentary

Testes

Andrewe kempe
Nicolas Raynold
John Boydon
Thomas bredekirke
Roger Mantell
The vicar of Northegate with divers more aswell of
the Cathedral church as of the Citie,

Testes

Bartholomeus Joy et eius uxor Margaret Toftes Junior Elizabeth ffitzwilliam Elison Mantell John Lynd cum uxor Mr. Starkey Austen Draper Mother hHamon.

Toftes being Demaundid by Andrew kempe why he had spoyled the ymages, saied that he had doon nothing but his princes commaundment /

MS128, page 073 85

folio 074

24 Septembris 1543

CHRISTOFOR LEVENYSH

Christofor Levennyshe did pull downe $certain\ ymages\ within the Citie of Caunterbury and in the parishe churche of our laidye at Northegate. and in the parrishe of s. petirs violently$

Item that Christofer Levennyshe did burn the bones of Sainct blase in s. petirs parrishe in Caunterbury in his awne hous as apperithe by mater of Record in the Court hall with his owne hand.

26 Septembris 1543

NICOLAS FFITZWILLIAMS

errour & offensive

Images

The vth day of August Anno xxxv domini nostri Regis did say at thospitall of saincte Jeames amonges the brithern there that praiers did not help the soules that were departed this present lif. for in the diriges and Deprofundes the preestes pray for none. but for them selfes. And theruppon began to declare unto them what the deprofundes was in Englishe /John Sowde. henry ffysher. Robert parker. & other.

Testes

Joannes Sowd. henry ffisher Robert Parker /

MS128, page 074

folio 075

75 29

TURNOUR.

He cristened three children in one daye and did not annoynte theym with holie Oyle as hath ben accustummed neither appoint he back nor breste

He tawghte certen children in northegate parishe to saye Ave maria under theis wourdes Haile mary full of grace, The lorde commendith hym unto the of all women he lovith the beste, a due and god be with ye

Testes Jo litlecote

John Litlecote William Sanders & other /

21 Septembris 1543

NEVENSON

It ys complayned that Mr. Nevenson in a visitacion celebrate at Sevington comanded the clergie to give no absolucion to suche *per*sons that could not say the pater noster and Credo in Englishe, Or a the leaste thair age and symplicite considered tabsolve them in Laten, So that thei knowe not that thei wer or be absolved

Item he commanded the Curates to warne thair parishioners to carry no holy water home to thair houses

Item that thei should blesse no person departing this lifte with the holie candell

Item there hath ben *presentacion* made in sundrye visitacions of thinges wourthie of reformacion wherin nothing

SirWilliam Orphew curate of lid SirJohn longe curate of Crambroke SirJohn Bayns curate of Sevyngton Ser Robert wilson parson of hynxsel

examinate

SirJohn Dill curate of marsam Sir Robert hayns curate of Smedge Sirhumfray Cotton preist in tenterden

holy water

holy candle

exa*m*inate

MS128, page 075

folio 076

hath ben But only dimission money receyvid

Item he wolde that absolucion shoulde be differrid from suche *persons* as could not saye the pater noster and Crede in Englishe, untill Easter and than to give absolucion with thair communion

Item he daunded ubi Invenies auriculare confessione ee de m
re divino reuf regis 71 vemebat ad Joanne Baptistam et confitebantur peccata sua magistro nevenson interrogatur quando confitebantur aut publice / aut occulte dixit alle publice /

He gave in commandement that the curates and people should goo on procession in the harvest tyme only on hally daies

Item it ys complayed that Sir James Newnam preiste of Charteham in his Confiteor did refuse to reherse the name of our Ladie, as precor sanctam mariam, And that he said, that it was againste his harte and conscience to sense the crucifix according to the Lawdable custume, and that he did it never, nor never wolde, which thinges presented by the churche wardens to Mr. Comessarye was never punyshid

It was signified to Mr. Comissary that Jo clerke and Joane bowcher, had eaten a calves hedd on Easter daye in the mornyng, and wolde have receyvid thair maker, that daye, he answered yf thei have broken thair faste to daye, Lett theym have thair rigth to morowe

MS128, page 076

88

Confession

^{71 &}quot;regis": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 077

77 30

He pulled down the Images in Northgate churche and had home to his house the pictures of our lady / with the tabernacle, Hewid her all in peces with divers other pictures of thappostells

He commanded Anthony parsons to reade and expounde the bible upon palme sondaye last paste in alhalowe churche of Canterburye, whiche when the parson denied he brought a token from Mr. Comissary so to do / wherby he did reade, and it is said that by suffer aunce of hym and suche other evill persons, hath caused such myscheve in his Diocese

He caused Images to be hewen in peces at Assheforthe and compellid the curate there to saye that he did it

John Norton. Thomas Burvier. Sir John Calton. Antony Bourne. Robert Hal. 72

Item he did caste the *par*son of pevyngtons beades into the fure in dirision and gave hym a peny for theym

Mr. Doctour Nevenson in lent was xii monethe Rebuked one Sir Johne write preiste dwelling in saincte Alpheis, because he wolde not absolve Barthylmew Joye withoute any confession made of any cryme or fawte, As the said Sir wryght can testifie

Raynolde Buckemer of Boxley taken before Sir Christofer halles knyght at maidestone the xxxii yere of the kynges moost honorable reign for a sacramentary was delivered in wryting to Mr. Nevynson Comissary by harry Cleke servant to the said Sir Christofer with his detection by Raf Joneson

n

Images

Confession

n

 $\overline{^{72}}$ de "John" à "Hal" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 078

whiche Rauf delyvered the said Buckemer to the Comissarye and the witnes also, whiche Comissarie trepened one John Todd, whiche Buckemer was for a while in warde in my lordes graces palice, but he went at large and did plucke hempe / And after the deathe of Sir Christofer hallis or a litle before, the same Buckemer was sent homme againe unpunyshed contrary to the kinges Lawes and this bering and favour and suche like hath ben great corrage to other evill doers concerning evil opinions /

Concernyng Joane Bucher

Pleasith your grace as the most of the vule vulgar people thinketh, the foundacion of theis erro*ures* in theis partes cometh by the fawte of heresies not punyshed set forth by Joane Baron sumtyme callid Joane bucher of westegate she being a prisoner detectid of heresies being in prison, set at libertie free for every man to commen with her, which ys againste the lawe of god and of our soveraign kyng god save hym

ffirste she being a prisoner the space of ii yeres more or lesse, there was no Evidence brought forth againste her, where she manifestely denyed the blessed sacrament of the Alter with many vile and high slanderous wourdes, her own confession remaynyng with the spirituall officers, the whiche we the commen people thought thei shoulde sett forthe she being A prysoner and so ranke an heretique Also that then at her deliveraunce frome the temporall

.....

Commissary

the pardon n

n

folio 079

n

79 31

Judge into thand es of your officers, your Comissary wolde have delivered her by proclamacion as a gynteles person, whereapon I cam in and said to Mr. Comissary ye do not well to deliver her by proclamacion, ffor her awn confession hath condempnid her

Than said Mr. Comissary be you able to *pro*ve that you have spoken, And so caused me with many other wurshipfull folke to Justifie, Than said I Sir awne Confession is in your regestorie, Than Mr. Comissary made answer and said I have enquired for theym, but I cannot finde theym, but I will loke them oute for shorting of the matter

Apon this the palme weke nexte after maister Comissarye calling furthe many of his witnes And did examen, So then he sent for me to examen me. When I came to hym I said Ser I marvaile why ye do thus troble yourself and other / yf ye had sent to your officer for her confession, ye sholde nede no other besynes, than said he I have don so but I cannot fynde theym, Than I made hym answer Sir it ys not so for within this ii daies thei were forth commyng

Than said Mr. Comissary, can you fetche theym, And I made answer no, I thinke Mr. Draper will not deliver theym unto me, but if it please you to send your servante with me I am suer he will deliver theym, And so he sent his servante with me and I brought theym, And assone as he had redde theym he dischargid v or mo of thair examynacion / And as all we toke it whiche were or shoulde have ben examined, yf our talis had not byn according, it had ben for her discharge and to our high rebuke

Then nexte Courte daye Appoynted for that matter he declared her to be an heretique, both by her confession and also by witnes, whiche thing she utterly denied But then said he, you cannot deny it, but said to her

MS128, page 079

folio 080

without any confession of her parte of her fawte, or offensis, or withoute any requiring of her parte of any pardon, you have a thing to sticke to, which may do you good, I advise you to sticke to it, than did she bring forthe the kynges pardon whiche was geven to the Anabaptistes for thair deliverance repentyng them selfes, which pardon what els it conteyned, be it in your Judgement

Also at that tyme Toft es the elder Stode in the consistorye there pleading her cause for her defence, where before he nev er was proctour in that Courte nother sythe

Also at that tyme came for the to the courte the parson of Westbere with ii honest men of the parishe, that said that thei harde her husbande say that she was abjured at Colchester, Than said Mr. Comissary do you know it for trueth that she was abjured, No said thei, but thus said her husbande, Than said Mr. Comissary I tak you for no witnes in this poynt and so delivered her she requiring no pardon nor Confessing her offence why the pardon sholde be ministred to her

Witnes to this John Milles preiste

Also ther was one Jonas was maried at Saincte Johns house without Northgate to the dowght er of one Marshe of barham, he being a preiste as the voice went, but the trueth is she is maried unto an other and Jonas stale awaye /

Also one Mr. Score preachid in saincte Elphis churche Apon Assention daye was xii moneth saying, ye have a saying, The childe which is borne between man and wife, it is borne in originall

.....

.

Scory

folio 081

81 32

synne, and so it is And ye saye that the synne ye taken awaye by the water of baptisme, but it is not soo, but loke howe that the wife that occupieth the fier all the daye and nyght covereth it with Asshes to preserve the fier, So doithe the synne remayne under the sacrament

Antony parsons

Also Anthony parson redde a lecture apon palme sondaye last paste saying, it was the office of the ffather of heaven to make heaven and erthe and all that is in theym

Also he said, that it was thoffice of the seconde *person* to die by his passion to redeme man Also it was thoffice of the holie goste to give Witte and knowledge to the Appostelles

ceremonies

Thomas makeblith Also the same sondaye Thomas Makebley barbour sett in the churche of all the procession tyme / And did bere no palme nor wolde not follow *procession*

ceremonies

Also apon Easter daye following At the resurrection followed nat the procession as all other people did

folio 082

THOMAS DAWBY NOWE PARSON OF WYCHELING SUMTYME CURATE OF LENEHAM

ffirste the said parson divers and many tymes procured and mayntened dyvers and many persons as well of Leneham as of other parishes to rede the bible even at the quire doore where divine service was song or said frome the begynnyng of the service to the ending with as lowe avoyce thei coulde

seditious

He went into the pulpet incontynent with the kinges graces Injunctions and in such wise expounded theym, that as he said, it was lawfull for al maner of men to reade the bible at all tymes And that no man ought or myght at any tyme discorage theym And said there be men that goo yf synggyng and playing were to godes honour as men wolde have it seme to be, thinke you that our prince wolde have pulled down theis Abbes as he hath do Witnes Robert Pratte / John Parkehurste / Stephen ffryer. christofer Stoners / John dyve / Robert Williamson

aesno anno

vi articles

Item. That all maner of men from the highest degree to the loweste, may not only marye, but were bounde to marye rather than to burne / Witnes John Parkehurste Robert Williamson / Stephen ffryer

circitur feste natal d*omi*ni

Anno domini 1542 Item, he said that Christes passion is alone sufficient for all our synnes partely dispysyng good wourkes, and pen aunce when he had good occasion many tymes to speake of thembe

> Item that good warkes were nor parte of our salvacion witnes Sir John Abbey, Robert pratte, John Parkehurst *christ*ofer Stoners, Robert Williamson, John dyve, Stephen ffryer /

Anno 1539

Item he said our Ladie was no better than an other woman and said she was but a sacke to put christe in / Witnes John adown and his wife and Symon Peckemans wife

Erro*ur*

Item the said parson toke down and spoiled divers Images in the said churche to the nomber of viii or moore that never were abused by any pilgrymage contrary to the kinges Injunction, Witnes William Parterige / Robert Prate / John Parkehurste, Stephen ffryer / John dive /

Anno~1541

Item he procured and sterid one Sir John abbey now Curate of Leneham to take the key of the churche doore secretly from the sextens house, and to go privily into the churche, and toke down one Image more of our Ladie pytie, and brake her in peces, which is the fairest Image in the churche & never abused Witnes Sir John Abbey

Images

MS128, page 082

folio 083

83 33

95

Item he did as moche as in laye when he was curate of leneham to per suade the parishe to have taken down all the ymages in the Churche, and said that thei were dyrectly againste godd es comm and ement Witnes John parkehurste / Stephen ffryer /

Anno 1539

Item he hath caused divers to breake thair faste, that were disposed to kepe it, and saieth all daies be lyke / Witnes John Parkehurst John a down

fastynge dayes

Item he said suche a daye you shall have our laday, as for the even you may faste that listeth. Witnes John Parkehurste, Stephen ffryer / and Robert Williamson

Anno 1542

Item he wolde never say deprofund is to our knowledge, and saieth that the service in the churche is but baggage, and alwaies he rebellid againste they m that used to say thair service, and suche as bere any port is about they m / Witnes Sir John Abbey / John Parkehurste, Stephen ffryer / Robert Williamson William Alen

offensive

It em he callid the Chrismatorye a Juglyngbox and a preist es crowne balames marke

Anno 1540

Item he asked an honeste man, why he made reverence when he cam before the sacrament, Witnes John Parkehurste Stephen ffryer / Robert

vi articles

seditious

Packnam

ceremonies

Item in the Rogacion daies he wolde neither syng nor say any gospell in the laten tong / nor have any halywater caried with hym, nor wolde syng nor saye any parte of the lateny, that is to say to call apon any saincte, nor wolde at any tyme whiles he was curate of Leneham. whiche was the space of one yere and more Witnes Robert Pratte, John Parkehurste / Stephen ffrier John Dyve, Christofer Stoners, Thomas Hendman

Imag*es*

Item he said at Sittyngbourne the iiii daye of Auguste in the xxxiiii yere of king henry the viii to one Alexander Plott, the said Alexander saying unto hym, you did suffer Images stande in our churche, your Curate said the parson is more knave / Why do thei stande in Cranebroke then said Alexander plotte, seing that there dwellith wurshipfull men the king es Justices, and as

n

I thinke some of theym be of the king es counsaile, and by that thei ar now bilding of a goodlie rode lofte, thei ar said the parson pope holie knaves, and I wold that the rode lofte were money in my purse

n

Item the said Alexander asked hym whither we should pay tythe for podeware that is to say of pees and tares or no: saying that our horses eatith all in Wynter, The parson said ye shoulde pay none / the king hath made a law that ye shall pay, but it is contrary to godes lawe, that ye should pay any tyth for theym

sclaunderous to the kynge

......

folio 084

Item one said the kinges grace, hath don a godlie ded in making this wurshipfull Colledge at Canterburye, for there ys many well lernyd men nowe, and many good clerkes shalbe broughtup there: He hath made, said the parson of Wytchelyng, a very denne of thevis

Item he said I truste to god to see the tyme, that there shalbe sett no taper before the sepulcre Witnes George Gibson / and Alexander plotte

Item Thomas James wourleys wife said, That good praiers and dedes sholde save her frome the devill, Than said the parson of Wycheling not so, thou shalt not be savid by thy deades but only by faith / And said further unto Sir Thomas Huxley, That knave thy maister the parson of Bocton ys a false heretique, and a popishe knave and thou also, And I shall make fortie in the parishe of dodington to bark at thee, and I shall make x mille of my sette againste the in kente and thou shalt not tary here this moneth, Witnes Sir Thomas Huxley

It em he said the ave maria was never made by god, for parte of it was made by a preistes harlotte / Witnes Thomas Henman of Lenham and his wife /

Item he called the boke lately set furth by the kynge & his clergie, a crafty boke.

SIR RAUF.

Item one Sir Rauf said in the pulpet in the churche of Leneham aforsaid, There be some preistes do use to give penance in confession for synne, But I tell you said he, who soever gyveth penance for synne robbeth god of his honour / I myself have don so But I cry god mercye, I did it of ignoraunce, Witnes Robert pratt, John parkehurst, Christofer Stoners, Robert Williamson

SIR ROBERT A STOTTE CURATE OF DAVYNGTON

On Alhaloudaye, in the pulpet of Leneham, he being curate ther said that there was heresy song in the churche that present day Witnes John parkehurste, *Christ*ofer Stoners

Item he said in the same churche that our prince suffered dirges and Masses to be said and song in the churche, for preistes to get money by / And Mr. Serles vicar of Leneham cam to leneham and preachid, and to our judegement made a good sermon there / And the said Sir Robert hering therof, came frome Davington to leneham the sonday folowing, and after evensong the same daye there was an antheme songe of our Ladie, and he said openly in the churche

.....

xxix daye of Maye

seditious

Anno 1539

Confession

1541

offensive n

seditious

folio 085

85 34

that it was here sie, And incontynent he went unto the bible and turned to the same gospell that Mr. Serls had preach id the sondaye nexte before, and expounded the contrary to maister Serls in every wourde with threatening wourdes towardes hym, saying all pickeb pycpursses eares are not sett on the pillery as yett, Wherapon divers were offendid with hym, and many wourdes were the multiplied, and great variaunce amonges the people, in somoche that divers persons, thought there shoulde have ben a fraye, And thus he came vi or vii tymes within half a yere, and preachid half an howre at the leaste, alwaies moving the people to give no credence to Mr. Serles or Mr. Shether / Witnes Robert Pratte / John Parkehurste / Stephen ffrier / Christofer Stoners / John Dyve and Robert Williamson.

.....

MS128, page 085

folio 086

.....

folio 087

87 35

RAYNOLD BUCKMER

The saying and opinion of Raynold Bucker of Boxley spoken and obstinately declared by hym in the feast of thassumption of our lady or the Sonday after in the xxxi yeres of the king es majestes most noble Reign in the hous of John May of Boxley in the presence and hearing of the same John Man John Todd and John Stockwell. whiche Raynold Buckmer was abjured by the lorde warham. late Archebishop of Canterbury which abjuration Mr. Doctour Leef, Mr. of maidestone college can declare more at length

ffirst he said That the Sacrament of thaulter was breade as other breade was / and that the knave preestis did receyve hym before none / and did pisse and shit hym out at whores arsses at after none Which accusation was taken before Sir Christofer hailes knight deceased at maideston the xxii yer of the kinges moost noble Reign / and in writing delivered to Mr. Nevenson now Commissarye by henry Cloake then servaunt to thesame Sir Christofer, and also thesame henry Cloke did heare thesame wourdes of buckmer rehersed by the witnes aforesaid, and also declared it to the said commissary. And afterward the same Sir Christopher sent for the said Buckmer and the witnes to maide stone by Rauf Johnson his servaunt / which Rauf delivered thesaid buckmer to the commissary / and also the witnes, Where the commissary thretened the said John Todd as he saieth and will say. and for a while thesaid buckmer was in my lorde Archebishops palace as they said underward. But he went at large and did pull hemp: And after the death of the said Sir Christofer or a litle before, the Buckmer was sent home ayen unponyshed contrarye to the kinges lawes. And thus bearing and favor with suche like hath been courage o to other ill doers concerning ill opinions

vi articles

folio 088

VISITACION NEVENSON

In the visitacion of Mr Commissary kept at Sevington Anno 1542 aboute michaelmas said to the parsons and vicars standing before hym. at the high aulter that they shuld geve no absolucion to suche as wer confessed except they could say their pater noster Ave and Crede in thenglishe tounge. But wold it to be deferred untill Easter. and than to be geven absolucion to them with their communion. Than one Mr. parsonne of Allyngton saied that they wold say that they uttered their confession. Than said Mr. Commissarye Ubi Invenies auricularem confessionem esse de jure divino. Respondit persona veniebant ad Johannem Baptistam et confitentur peccata sua / et additid quomodo confitebantur, aut publice aut occulte / dixit ille publice.

Testes.

John Sill Curate de m*er*sham. John Baynes Curate of Savington Richard maister of Alyngton Orphen Robert Haynes.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE AND OUR ESPECIALLY GOOD LORDE THARCHEBISHOP OF CAUNTERBURY,

Shewith unto your good lordshipp your poore Oratours and parochianers of your parrishe of Elmestede. That whereas of late tymes by the evill informations of $\operatorname{div} ers$ evill dispossed personnes geven to your Comissary that there shuld be lightes kept and oblations doon

Elmested

folio 089

89 36

before the ymage of sainct James which is the patron of your said churche contrary to the king es graces Injunctions: whiche was untrue and doon of mallice as your vicar and other of thesam parrishe ar redy to depose / ffor of trouthe gratiouse lorde sithen the tyme that the king es sent his said Injunctions and wer published and declared all the good and honest parochianers will testifie and depoas apon their othe and honesties at all tymes that your grace shall call them before you / that there was neither light ne oblation doon ne maynteigned before thesaid ymage by any maner of persone or persones. In consultation wherof the said your parochians humbly beseche your grace of your goodnes to send your graces commaundement by your lettres or otherwise (directed to thesaid your vicar or churche wardennes of thesam churche. to set thesame ymage up ayen in his tabernacle at the high aulters end there. as he hath ever stande tyme out of mynd. Unto your said Comissarye had that untrue informations / And all your said parochianers shall daily pray to god of the for the good preservacion of the kinges most noble state and your good lordship long to endure to his pleasure.

.....

MS128, page 089

folio 090

25 Septembris 1543

Serles⁷³ saide

Christe was nurrished with celestiall mylke / and not materiall

SERLES

John Abby Rauf post ^{74,75}

preestes

John ffurner Robert Burges John Colyer John Brewster Richard Stokes William Greneland James Pyrryn ⁷⁶

Thies personnes ar noted to be witnes of the Sermon made at Lenham the day of the Assumption of our Ladye

Scory⁷⁷

DIE ASCENTIONIS D*omi*ni 1541

Brandkirk Shether
Joan Marden Robert
Colman

Brandkirk Shether he saied there is none in heaven but Christ only

In Lent 1541

Gardiner

William Cockes 78

79

Only faithe Justifieth

The supper of the lord quod he

Parkhurst; gardiner; hunt; milles ⁸⁰

81

ys not hostia pro peccatis but hostia Laudis

```
73 "Serles": souligné.
74 une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant
75 une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant
76 une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant
77 "Scory": souligné.
78 une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant
79 de "Gardiner" à "Cockes": dans la marge.
80 une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant
```

 $^{^{81}}$ de "Parkhurst" à "milles" : dans la marge.

$Drumme^{82}$

IN DIE PENTHECOSTES ULTIMO.

Cyriack petit W*illiam* hunt; Shether ⁸³

n ⁸⁴

The holly gooste is neither in this place nor that &c.

.....

MS128, page 090

 $[\]overline{^{82}}$ "Drumme" : $soulign\acute{e}$.

 $^{^{83}}$ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

 $^{^{84}}$ de "Cyriack" à "n" : dans la marge.

folio 091

91 37

29 July Anno domini Regis

SHETHER

He saied That Christe and baptisme did nothing [...]⁸⁵

but washe awaye our originall synne; and if th $[...]^{86}$

any man after baptisme did fall / he must purchace remission of his synnes by pen nance as Mary magdalen did,

Edmond brene;

John Crosse;

Thomas hollye;

William Trigall;

John Borden,

Thomas Menys;

Thomas Dibdale;

John Matson;

William kenerday;

William Morres;

ffraunces Vyriall;

John Seer 87

88

HUGH COOPER.

TESTES;

Richard Alcocke;

John Parker;

William hogges;

Robert ffoche;

John Bayly;

Walter Coffen;

George Sorel;

Petir Shorte.

89

He saied that neither Almes deed es fasting neither praiers do the help the soule of man but faith oonly.

```
85 illisible
```

MS128, page 091

 $^{^{86}}$ illisible

⁸⁷ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

 $^{^{88}}$ de "Edmond" à "Seer" : dans la marge.

⁸⁹ de "testes" à "Shorte" : dans la marge.

He that dothe trust to have any help by he prayer of any creature or pers one that ever god made dothe committ Idolatry/ and dothe make hym an ydell which is contrary to the commaundement of god.

GEORGE HARDES.

Is of the Saduce opinion denying the resurrection of Christe in his Manhode. Saying that he rose only in spirite

folio 092

STRAWYN

Affirmed that wee be not bounden to believe any thinge whiche is not written nor conteyned in holly scripture. Nor ought to believe any other thinge / than goddes wourde founde in holly scripture

Testes.

Clement Norton
Joan Seth
Robert ffyneux fynes
Richard Stickney
Richard Dryland
Lauraunce Manby
and other of ffav*er*sham ⁹⁰

SWAN VICAR OF SHELDEWICHE

Christ did not dye, neither for you nor me / nor your fathers. nor my father. but for the fathers of tholde Lawe / And left es us be to be saved by our wourk es.

Sir George Woddall his Curat and other can testifie /

JOHN BENSON

In contempt of the Sacrament of extreme Unction said. yf I shuld chaunce to be seeke and dye I had as leve to smethe my cote therew*ith* as my body. for I can swete fast fast⁹¹ enough.

JOYCE BENSON

Talking of our Lady said vi That she viz. mary shuld have borne Christ Asking her no leave /

TESTES

William parker Smith Thomas Wood Milles servante to Mr. John Culpeper 92

paroch omni sanctores Cantur

n

MS128, page 092

⁹⁰ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

⁹¹ "fast" : insertion supralinéaire.

⁹² une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 093

 $93 \ [...]^{93}$

Turnour

He saide that all mighty god was the soule pr[iest] and sange the last mas of Requiem. and of ther massez profiteth not them that be dede /

Testes

John Littilcott William Saunders and other / 94

HUMPHREY COTTON PREEST

Said that there be heresies in the bible /

Testes

Hugh Cooper Christofer bakerde Petir James 95

Tenterden

NICOLAS FFITZWILLIAM

Videat Reverendissimus He saied that praiers did not help the soules that overr be departed. this present life, for in the Dirige and Deprofund is the preestis pray for none but for them self es &c.

John Sowde Henry ffissher Robert Parker and other /

.....

MS128, page 093

⁹³ illisible

⁹⁴ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

 $^{^{95}}$ une accolade fermante relie cet élément au suivant

folio 094

Thomas Hasilden. Saieth that if he could lyve without synne he were as good as god

HASILDEN

Testes

Thomas Gibbes William Amount Nicolas Soole Richard Aford John Raynold Alexander Langley

JOHN THATCHER JUNIOR

Saide that he bibill was made by the Devill

Teste

Starkey the barbour of Canturbury

MS128, page 094 107

folio 095

95

Be yt knowen un to your gracyus lordshep that thes is the very bill that I deed wryt as consarning the ansour whan I deed ryde to the corte and that was thus my lord sayde have me recommend to your master and tell hym that yf his matters be true and ryghtius he shal have frynddes inow for yfe my lord of cantorbory shold poneche them wrongfully yt yt wyll be gretly to his rebock and henderanc then at oxfort I met wyht Mr. ford & he xed me wher I had ben and I sayd at the corte & he exed me what my lord sayd & I tolde hym & he sayd the ansur was good enoufe & he sayd he had hard of my Masters trobell be fore & I exed of howe & he sayd of Mr. docter barbar & then he sayd have me recommend to your Master & then tel hym that I hard say that my lord chancelar wold change his offes & Mr. bakkar shold have yt⁹⁶ but he sayd speke yt not abrod on my word tel ye here yt mor playne lyar spoken & thes was the ansu that I had & that I deed wryte to show my Master ther for my lord I be seck your grac to be good to me for here is everry word as ny as I can call to my rememberanc possibell thus god save your graceyus lordshep

.....

MS128, page 095

⁹⁶ de "Mr" à "yt" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 096

.....

folio 097

FFOR SHETHER AND OTHER

97

ffirste who was the begynners of theis mattiers that was porly at London

Item by whose advice and counsell it was setforwarde / knowin

Item with whome thei had conference, and who did bolden and animate theym in the same / and in what forme by wourdes or writing or otherwise.

It em what mattier thei hadd at the begynnyng for foundation or grounde in thes thinges /

It em if thei had any, whiter thei had theym of thair awn knowledge, or by hardesaye

Item what thing or thinges thei knowe my lordes grace culpable in, of thair awn knowledge and howe thei knowe it /

It em the like to be ministred for the proceding of the same mattier at Canterburye

Item howe many Justice of peace, Gentilmen and other persons, they have had conference with / in their matters / and what their and every of theym have don, or spoken in the same matters

Item to what thinges thei have conduced therunto

Item what Petite / the clerke of the peace, or any other towardes the lawe haith said or don, as towching Inditementes / paneling of enquestes / and by what occasion, and by whose motion or commandement

Item to what ende or effecte, thei entended to bring their mattiers

Item by what authoritie thei began and procedid in their mattiers /

Item whither you told and declared to the vicar of Charing being in his house at Charing, Howe that iiii you did entende to preache ii sermons

3

4

5

9

10

11

12

MS128, page 097

a pece in thile of Thanett in one daye, And to howe many moo you did declare the same, and to what entent /

folio 099

D. WILLOUGHBY.

99

my lorde as consernig the schryne I had never comandement to pull hit downe & also hit his bot anente thenke bot master thwattes had hit at sente astens & gave hit to the cherche

also as consernig the Rode I was comandyt to polle hit downe which was above my poure to do alone & so I & the paryche preste the nexte mornig come to sertan of the paryche & schoyde them oure comandement & thay mayde answer & sayde the kynges boke was to the contrare exsepp ther had bene oblacions or offrynges done un to hit & by & by cassyd that same artekell to be Redde & then all sayde ther scholde none be pollyd downe ther & by & by cassyd aloke be sett of the dore part of ther names be thes master pettet wylzam amys goodman macsede holde fader baker & all the holle paryche & this was of asonday in the mornig & the nexte sonday after as I ham avyssed master twhattes was mared & ther master⁹⁷ pettytt broke the mater to master moylle and he dyd asche where ever there wor one oblacion ther to or no & he sayde nay & then sayde master moylle then I warrant you let hym stonde

also as consernig that ever I preched of ony sante or thought one seche thenges I wolde I scholde never come in heven nor never so ment hyffe I had I wolde not aplenyd to master comyssare of that thyng wyche I wolde have mantynde & as for colver strette I never saw hit I have bene here bot iiii yere how scholde I have lade colver in honde & never harde of hyr of my consyence to this day

.....

MS128, page 099

⁹⁷ " master" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 101

101

It em the fyrst worde that ever I harde inpottyng for the of this mater was of palmesonday in docter londons howse of serlys & hym & oder knolege have I none

It em and hit was sett for the by serlys only with owte the knolege of any man that I know of for my comeng to london was to speke with the chamerlane of london & his errant to oxfor de so that I know no conseller es that he had but hym selffe

Item be whose consell or boldynyg hit was I can not tell be none to me knollege

Item what mater thay had at ther begynnyg mor then he *pro*vydyd for of hym selffe I wotte not for I have not abyll to se ony theng aganst one *per*son oder then hersay

It em and wheder they wer of his owne knollege or be here say I can not tell bot he & gardener had bene gadreng of maters aquarter of ayere before I persavyd that by the mossyons thay may de to me for pottyng of them upp

Item as consernig of knollege of thynges by my lorde I knew nothyng that thai myndyd any thyng toverdes his grace tyll I saw hit in wrytting by whome & whoos devysse god the devell & thay know & not I I know nothyng for my parte hit his the most dessaytefull & dyssobedient contre in the world

It em as conserning the preferent of them to the sessyons I know no thyng ther of at all nor was not in kent at that tyme nor knew of no sessyons as god schall be my hylpe tyll thay were done I ham sure there come none fro me nor throw me to acuse any man

Item for spekyng with any justes of pesse in this mater or yet his preve that any of them dyd I never knew it at the begynnyg of this mater I tolde master moylles & master thwates what master london sayde to me

8.

3.

4.

5.

6.

7.

that the justices all wolde be schent that thay soffer de seche pre chenges & contencions with owte doyng any then g ther in

MS128, page 101 113

folio 102

9.

10.

11.

12.

Item I know not to what thynges thay have conduced unto as god schall be my helpe I know no more bot consentyd to bere the name of pottyng uppe of this maters weche serlys dyd & that I sayde hit was I here in the contre in many places lyeng apon my selffe lyke afolle & yet never come before the consell nor never myndyd bot to avoyde the susspecion I mayde meche bablyng & meche noyse bryngyng myselffe in gret sclander & notheng soo & for this doyng I sobmyt my selffe to god & my lordes grace

It em what pettye or any oder man of law dyd say or doo as tocheng Indytment or ony oder theng ther to belongyn nor never resonyd with pettye abowte ony seche mater or know the that any of them dyd be my fathe

It em to know what teffecte or hend tha dyd intende to bryng this mater un to god know the most lyke to subdew yer gracis powre this his my subjection be lyke thay newe no good in hit thay had good hoppe to have had oder comissioners then you so london promast them at the begynyng or else thai wolde not amelly so meche as thay dyd & specially aganst your grace

Item as conserning ther authorite I susspecte thay toke it of docter london presomption seyng hym goo forverd aganst seche men of werscheppe & of the regor. handyllyng & settyng op of persons thenkyng oder scholde acome to the same & ferde master torner & the vecar of hosprenge my selffe ther was so many schamfull maters lade aganst them

Item as consering the vecar of charyng I never dranke in his howse nor come there sence your graces hosholde dyd ly ther nor never harde hym speke here in nor never harde of this mater be for nay I was to folyssche & full of wordes to be of ther consell & so thay sayde

MS128, page 102

folio 103	
	103

folio 104

.....

folio 105

1.

3.

4.

105

INTERROGATORIES FOR MR. BAROO CLERK OF THE PEACE IN THE SHERE OF KENTE /

ffirste whither, the deponent did drawe the Inditementes wherby John Blande, Richard Turnour and other were Indyted at the Sessions holden at the castell of Canterbury the Thursdaye before Mihilmas daye laste paste

Item whether those persons, that gave infromacion to this deponent, That the said John blande in his sermon saied The masse doieth not proffite for synnes, for then Christe suffered his passion in vaine, gave also informacion that the said John Blande, did saye the same, coveting to teache the standers by, or audience, That privat masses were not laudable, nor ought to be celebratid, hadd, or used or that the said Blande saied the same in dispite of private Masses, Or els, that this deponent, did put the same wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynde or by the Informacion or motion of any other

Item whether those persons that gave informacion to this deponent. That the saied Blande in his sermon saied that the masse ys no satisfaction for synne, nor doeith do any thing helpe againste synne, that it is but a rememberaunce, or a memorye of the passion of christe, gave also informacion, to this deponent, that he saied it erroniously, or feloniously, and in contempte of the king and of his Lawes, Or els that this deponent did put the same wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynde, or by the Informacion or motion of any other /

It em whither those persons that gave informacion to this deponent That the said Blande in his sermon saied, that in the Masse boke, arr playne and detestable heresies, yea and in the

.....

folio 106

masse also, gave also informacion to this deponent that the saied Blande saied the said wordes conteining or depraying, the Masse, or of the sacrament of the Aulter or in dispite therof, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the inditement, of his awn mynde or by the instruction or motion of any other

Item whither those persons, thay that gave informacion to this deponent, that the said Blande in his sermon saied, that it was not convenient, nor necessarye, that men shoulde, confesse thair synnes particularly, but that it was sufficient to saye, I am a synner, and have offended in thought dede and wourde, gave also informacion to this deponent, that the saied blande saied the said wordes erroniously and feloniously, or that he tawght therby that auricular confession were not expedient and necessarie to be retaynyd / contynued, used / and frequent in the churche of christe, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the Inditement of his awn mynd or by the instruction or motion of any other

Item whither those persons that gave informacion to this deponent that the said Blande in his sermon saied, That As for auricular confession, I coulde never finde it in Scripture nor in the lawe of god, And seyng therfore, it is neither in scripture, nor in the lawe of god, I mervaile why it is used, seing it hath ben so often put down, and so many inconveniences ensued therof, gave also informacion

.....

RePPOL

folio 107

107

to this deponent, that the said Bland, saied the said wourdes erroniously and feloniously, Or the he said wourdes to the entent to teache the audience, that Auriculer confession was not expedient and necessarie to be reteyned, contynued used, and frequentid in the churche of Christe, Or els that this deponent put the said wourdes into the Inditment of his awn mynde, or by the instruction or motion of any other

MS 128

Item whither this deponent did drawe the Inditmentes of Sir Richard Turner, Or whither those persons that gave informacion to this deponent, That Sir Richard Turnour in his sermon saied, that Christe was the sowle preiste and song the last masse of requiem, and that there was none other masse, that prevailed the Sowles that is departid gave also informacion to this deponent, that he spake the said wourdes erroniously and in contempte of the kinges lawes and statutes, Or whither this deponent added the same wourdes of his awn mynde, or by the instruction or motion of any other

Item Whither those persons that gave informacion to this deponent that Sir Richard Turnour in his sermon, said that if there were as many preistes as there be stereis in the sky and grassis growing on the grounde, and if thei saied as many Massis as there be droppis of water in the sea the same prevailed nothing the soule departid. gave also informacion to the said deponent, that the said Turnour coveited therby to teache the people that harde hym, that private masses were not lawdable, nor ought not to be celebrate, hadd / or

.....

MS128, page 107

folio 108

used, Or that the said Turnour spake the same wourdes in dispite of private Masses, Or that the said Turnour spake the same wourdes in dispite were framed into the inditement by this deponent of his awn mynde

Whither, there were not a maide of Benenden Indicted for wourdes spoken againste the sacrament of the Altare at a Sessions holden at the Castell of Canterburye aboute iii yeres paste

It em who gave evidence apon her arraynement wherapon she was founde gyltie

Item whither any other besides you gave any evidence apon her said arraynemente, And whither the evidence that you gave, were of your awn knowledge, or by reporte of other /

Item whither at such tyme as the Jurie of the hundred of ffylborowe were sworne, at the said Sessions, you sware theym, that appeared orderly as thei stode in the panell Or that you overlept any of theym that appearid, and lefte theym unsworne, and why you so did

Item what communicacion ye had before the said Sessions with any person or persons concernyng such persons, as shoulde be sworne at the said Sessions, and what the communicacion was, and where and with whome

Item what communicacion you hadd before the said Sessions with any persons or persons, concernyng the Inditement, of any person or persons at the said Sessions, And where and with whome the said communicacion was / Or whither you had any forme of Inditementes given you, and by whome, and where, or any Instructions concernyng the same /

Item what communicacion you had with Mr. Thwaites at home at his house or elswhere 98 alitle before the Sessions of the vi Articles, and who was then and ther present

MS128, page 108

119

9

10

11

12

13

14

 $^{^{98}}$ de "at" à "elswhere" : insertion supralinéaire.

109

Item what communicacion ye have hadd of the namyng or impanelling of any person or persons to appere in the Inquestes, to enquire at the laste sessions holden for the vi articles in the Shere of kent and diocese of Canterburye, And whome thei so named or aggreed to leve oute, And with whome the same communicacion was and where /

Item what communicacion, he hath hadd of the chaunging of the world past nowe, or to come, or of matter of our faieth, and when and with whome /

Item what communicacion he had with Robert Neylour Alderman of Canterburye, at or aboute the tyme of the Sessions of vi Articles holden for the Shere of kent and diocese of Canterbury concernyng the matter, wherfore the said Nailour was callid before my lorde of Canterbury for wourdes spoken by Nailour of the Inqueste sworne, and in 99 the Citie of Canterbury And what was aggreed betwen theym or saied concernyng the same /

ffynally you shall declare yf you knowe any fawters or bearers of such preachers as have tawght any erronious, opinions doetrine or heresies 100 , and who they bee, and whither you know theym of yourself or by the reporte of other, And yf you knowe theym of other, what reporte it was, and what heresies ther arr and of whome you have harde such reporte

Item whither you knowe or have harde of any that hath prechid sediciously, and what thei were, and what was the wordes sediciously spoken, and by whome, and at what tymes

MS128, page 109

120

17

18

19

⁹⁹ "in": insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁰⁰ "or heresies" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 110	
concernyng the clerke of the Peace /	

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 111		
111		

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 112		
J 6 11 10		
folio 113		

MS128, page 113

folio 118

.....

folio 119

119

Plesith it your graciouse lordshipe to understand that unto the article wher it is said that the articles of Ridley & scory wer presented to your grace only Mr. parkurst & Mr. sentlenger have subscribed

Also what wer the woordes your grace first spake to series for preching of ymages I remember not but he answerd that he hadd preched only that ymages wer not ydoles agaynst the which your grace objected saing that imago and idolum was one: the one was the latyn & the other the greke. upon the which woordes garden er resoned that thei wer not one as I have befor writen to your grace.

Also I declared to your grace the morow after that your grace commaw nded us to make no envection that Sir bland was noted to prech new opynions as I hard it reported: And I remember not now how them that told it me but only the vicar of feversham. Also I hard gardener say that he shewd your grace by mooth the articles of ridley & scory: & Mr. parkurst & sentlenger said that thei presented them in writing but other knowledge I have not whether they shewd it to your grace or no.

RePPOL	MS 128
ner i Chi	171.3 176

.....

folio 121

121

Interrogatory mynisterd by my lordes grace off canterbury: my lorde cobbam & Mr. doctor lye whether edmond shither hard my lordes say at croyden that he wold be even with gardener or that gardener shuld repent the resoning he maid on trinite sonday was twelfmonth.

I do not *per*fectly Remember the very woordes for the thing was utterly owt of my mynd but that serles syns upon a tyme repeted it: how be it I remember nothing *that* my lordes grace said that he wold be even w*ith* garden *er* or that he shuld repent his word *es* but only as I remember my lordes grace said that the communication *that* garden *er* hadd that day shuld be repeted agayn at his gracis commyng to canterbury.

.....

folio 123

123

What communicacion he had with parkehurst or Mr. Millis syns he was put at libertie or with any other concernyng them that cam to offer themselffes to testifie for Serls and Shether

What communication he had, or hard concerning his communicacion with that the bisshop at London in passion were was xii moneth

What communicacion he had of any that had displeas ur of thordinary for complaynyng of evill preachers / or favour of hym toward es evill preachers

What communicacion he hadd or hard of doctour willoughbie

What communicacion was hadd with my lorde wardens Chapleyn

What communicacion he had or hard off Milles Scorye Serls, Shether, or of any other /

What he said of the booke, that he delivered to my Lorde syns his commyng to Canterburye

What movid hym to have conference with other in theis mattiers contrarie to his othe and allegiaunce

What he knowith to be true of tharticles presentid againste tharchebisshop of Canterburye, of his awn knowledge

Whither Mr. Smyth parson of Saincte Marie Mawdelen in Canterburye had communicacion with doctour Barbour in the north courte of Christis churche of Canterburye, the same daye, that Serls and Shether were callid before my Lorde and what the communicacion was

Item why the same Smyth made as thoughe he wolde have gone home, and than returned againe, and went to Maister Parkehurste chamber, and there being Mr. Parkehurste Mr. Gardener, Mr Milles, Mr. Serls, and Mr. Shether

It em a	t that	tyme	whan	my	lorde	sent	for	Mr.	Serls	and	Mr.	She	ther
why th	ei deni	ied the	ym to	be t	here /	' And	wh	at co	mmur	icac	ion t	hei h	$\operatorname{ard}\epsilon$
at that	tyme	/											

.....

.....

folio 125

125

On monday last past

I William gardiner havyng communycatyon with Mr. parkhurst hytt chawnsyd us to comyn off owr Interrogatoresse last mynystred he sayde that he made hys Imperffytt and that he remembryd more then: then he dyd whatt tyme: he made hys answere & sentt them unto your grace att bekesborne: And sayde. I doo not well know: how they that complayne unto ther ordynary gett no thynge butt dysplasure: I sayde that I dyd ons complayne unto your grace: and you dyd say unto me: yow and your company doo hold me schortt I wyll hold yow as schortt: Item Mr schether sayde unto me att hys returnyng ffrom Croydon: when he had receyvyd hys Injunctyons to declare: that gardner toke serles partt In my chamber: I wyll be evyn with hym: Item that your grace sayde unto Mr. sentleger: that yow ar a bund. I wyl breke the bund & make you leve your mumpsimus: And thys communycatyon I and Mr. parkhurst lykewyse had with Mr. mylles

It em Mr. mylles told me when he came last ffrom your grace that he saw the boke off the artyclys beffore your grace lying and ther he sawe mendatium: Att thys word I remembryng myne answere beffore made without delyberatyon: and bett remembryng my selffe: purposyd as I have done to make a more delyberatt answere: so to awoyde danger and Inconvenyence that mygth happyn unavysydly unto me by myne answere be ffore made: ffor beffore In myne answere I gave way rather unto your graces word es: and wrott as you sayde unto me: And nott 101 soo as afterward uppon my consevence I Juggyd trewe

 $^{^{101}}$ "nott" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 126

It $em\ with\ Mr.\ par$ khurst I communyd off the boke subscribyd: he sayde that the remembryd nott wherunto he dyd subscribe and desyryd me to Instructt hym wherunto he had subscribyd I sayde In good ffaythe I know nott: he sayde I am sewar you can: I sayd nay: and no more I cannott as god schall save me: Thys day he askyd off me whether hys name was unto the artyclye off serles prisonmentt. I sayd ye & he sayde nay: I dyd 102 styll affyrme hytt to be trew

I told hym that I wold cast gathr¹⁰³ al dowttes uppon the boke soo nye as I cowld: And I ffor my partt wold make myne answere¹⁰⁴ as well as I mygth: And so I dyd to be the better avysyd In myne answere makyng: I made myne answere and he saw them & sayde yow have gon thorowly me thynkythe I lyke them well: wyll you send them unto my lord: ye thatt I wyll. & soo I dyd by Mr. parkehurst servantt I sentt them unto Mr. doctor ley and he askyd how I did & byd me be mery: I thanke hys mastershypp hartely sayd I

Item as concernyng the communycatyon of the 105 cumyng off my lord warden & my lord cobbam I remember none off my trewgth: butt thys I askyd schall we nott apere In the grett hawlle be ffore the lord es: I thynke nott sayde Mr. parkehurst: I pray god we may nott sayde I: other communycatyon then thys. I remember nott

Item yesterday I remembryd thatt I communyd with Mr. mylles off Mr. rydleys artycle: saying: In good ffaygthe I wylnott say wheter hytt be good or badd well or evyll I sayde. I am butt a wytnesse: lett my lord Jugde

 $^{^{102}}$ "dyd" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{103}}$ "gathr" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{104}}$ "answere" : insertion supralinéaire.

de "communycatyon" à "the" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 127

Item thys day Mr. mylles after dyner came unto us. & sayde unto Mr. schether god geve yow Joy: wheroff sayde Mr. schether: Ther sayde Mr. mylles Mr. doctor thornden sayde: that he wold lay xxs that Mr. schether schuld be my lordes chaplen

Item we communyd off the vycar off saynct paules Imprisomentt and musyd att hytt saying we wonder whatt hytt dothe mane except hytt be ffor the artycle thatt we were examynyd off: In good ffaygth I know nott sayde I. god helpe hym: I wyll loke unto my selffe

Thes all trew off my consyence as I doo remember per me William gardiner

.....

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 128		
folio 129		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

MS128, page 129

MS128, page 131

folio 132

.....

folio 133

133

William Cockes peticanon of Christis churche in Canterbury being exammined of suche wourdes as my lorde Arche bisshop of Canterburye did speake in the consistorie in Christis churche in Canterbury aforesaid aboute the assumption 106 of our ladie ii yeres past 107 Saith, that apon declaracion there hadd by the said lorde Archebisshop, saied the saied Lorde Archebisshop saied that there were vi prechers appoynted iii of oxforde and iii of Cambridge, to thentente that thei myght betwene theym trie ough oute the trueth of doctrine, But whither that the said lord Archebisshop named, that the kyng hadd appoynted iii of Oxforde or and 108 iii of Cambridge Or, the said lorde Archebisshophymself had appoynted iii of Oxforde and three of Cambridge, This deponent moche doubteth / Be me Sir will i am cockes prest

 $^{^{106}}$ "assumption" : $soulign\acute{e}.$

¹⁰⁷ de "aboute" à "past" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

¹⁰⁸ "and": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 135

135

TO THE FYRST ARTICLE

The seyd deponent saythe that he never drewe the seyd Indyctamentes Wherby John Bland and other were Indyctyd but folowyd the fourme of the presydent made by master Moyle

To the secound Article & the 109

FYFTE & SEVYNTHE & EIGHTE

The seyd deponent saythe that he was bedden by master moyle to putt yn the Inglysshe Wordes & folowe the presydent

To the thyrde Article & to the fourthe & to the syxte

The sayde deponent saythe that he never knewe of the makynge of the Indyctemient

TO THE NYNYTHE ARTICLE

The sayd deponent saythe that there was a mayde of Bevynden Indyctyd for speakynge of Woordes Agaynst the Sacrement of thalter

TO THE XTHE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe who gave obydence he rememberythe not

TO THE XI ARTICLE

The sayde deponent say the that he knowythe nott Whether Any gave Evydence or no & for the evydence that the sayde deponent gave it were suche As were delyvered hym yn wryttynge by oone of the Justyce of peace Whome they were he remember ythe nott

TO THE XII ARTICLE

 $^{^{109}}$ "the" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

The seyde deponent say the that he dyd nott swere the Jury of ffylborowe orderly as they dyd apere in the panell but left owte one bull why che dyd Apere for by cause master moyle thought hym suspect not to be Indefferent to be sworne that day for the kyngs

To the XIII article

folio 136

The seyde deponent saythe that as concernyng such persons as shuld be Impanyllyd at the seyd Sessyons he sawe apapir of names of cert eyne jurys of the seven hundreth And Aboute Assheforth to nominate of xviii persones¹¹⁰ delyvered hym by one William Master moyle Clerke on a saturday at assheforde¹¹¹ & his master askyd me Whether they were honest men to passe for the kyngs & I sayde ye

TO THE XIIII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he was at master Twayttes the Wedynaysday next before saynte Mychaell last past & there ytt was shewyd me eerteyn w-in wryttyngs my master moyle of certayn woordes that shuld have ben spokyn by Bland Turnour & other & sayde there must be Indyctementes made of them and there he delivered me a fourme of Indyttmentes & they amynacious

TO THE XVTHE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that the sayde master Twayttes was present with master moyle & me when the seyde mr moyle delyvered me the seyd fourme of the 112 Indyctmentes & what communycacion we hadd, the sayd deponent remember the not other than communying the making of the seyd Indyctmentes

TO THE XVI ARTICLE

The seyde deponent sayth that he never hadd other com muny cacion then the sayd saturday with Mr moyle or one other for Impanellyng of any [guest] that he rememberythe

TO THE XVII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he rememberythe not ¹¹³ eny had with any man of the chayngyng of the woorde nowe past or to come or of mattere of ouer flaythe

.....

 $^{^{110}}$ de "of" à "persones" : insertion infralinéaire.

 $^{^{111}}$ de "on" à "assheforde" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{112}}$ "the " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

[&]quot;not": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 137

137

TO THE XVIII ARTICLE

The seyde deponent say the that the sayde Nayler shewyd hym that my lord of Caunt*er* bury was muche dyspleasyd with hym for woordes that he shuld speake agaynst the Jury that were Impanellyd in the Cytye of Caunt*er* bury & askyd the me Whether I nev*er* knewe any matter yn the shere agaynst one ffrenche whiche was one of the Jury as he say de I sayde that as I rememberyd I he was in the Gayle for woordes spokyn agaynst ouer sov*er* aygn lord the kyng but what they were he knowy the nott

TO THE XIXTHE ARTICLE

The seyde deponent saythe that he knowythe nott any ffawters or berers of any that have th-tawght any erronyous oppynyons with yn the shere of kent

TO THE XXTHE ARTICLE

The sayde deponent saythe that he knowythe nott any that hathe prechyd sedicyouslye other then shuche as be before Indytyd

MS128, page 137

 $^{^{114}}$ de "whiche" à "sayde" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 138		
folio 139		

folio 140

.....

folio 141

141

Dr. Willoughby

Master Serles many tymes resorted home to me & sayll lay apon me to pot uppe artekylles that he & thay scholde devysse becasse I was the kynges grace chaplane wher upon I grantyd so thay moost be proveabyll & trew. And so hit fortonyd in passion weke he & I of fryday in the same weke Rode to london & of satterday he had be with docter london & pot up his artekylles notheng to my knollege that he had any and promasyng hym that he wolde pot them upe hym selffe & on palme sonday In the mornig he sent for me & prayde me to go with hym to master london & so I dyd and ther woo worthe them bothe london & serlys whoo is ordenyd to cawse meche trobyll had tolde london that I wolde pot uppe the artekylles & he askyd me the question & I bad hym Rede them for I never saw them before nor knew wher they were trew or false & so I tolde hym & serlys sayde ye know hit is oponly spoken & I sayde thoff I here seche thynges I have not saye thay be trew & allso here his no Recorde to afferme them trew weche me thynkys his were Row mater knowing noder parte nor Recorde and ther for seying serlys hathe pot them to you let hym present them hym selffe then master london sayde I have schoyde them to part of the consell all rede & chede fore with serlys saying that he wolde schow the trewthe whoo browtt them then sayde docter london to me pot ye them upp knowyng seche schamefull artekylles presentyd here before your owne face hit schall be harde for you to byde the danger here of knovyng the kynges plesur his to have hit soo and also fere not for I have set seche aspectakyll before you at wensor In bryngyng to leght abomynabyll herysys at the weche the kynges majeste was astonde & wonder angre both with the doers & beres bererse & ther for & ye schrynke here in ye schall schow your selffe not to be the kynges trew sobjecte ther for seyng ye be his chapplane ye dyd hym never seche servis as ye may do here in to present them for your dyscharge for now ye schalle not be Rede of them & ye wolde & with thys thretnyng I fere I was content and so docter london wrott them new & addyd to them at

MS128, page 141

141

А

London

Serles

n

n

Salisbery

his plesur wher with bothe serles & I wer wexyd / menyng as he sayde to breng the mater in to the justissys honde & sertane of the sprituallte whos naymes serles resyttyd at his Request sayng to us that hit scholde never be knouen to be our doyng & so I was fane to take the olde coppe with me Into Kent to get them Recordytt & he sent his coppe to my lorde of winchester and so when I come downe Into kent Remembryng this artekylles to be put upp in my name & noder had Recorde nor knew them to be trew I come to the prebentes of cryst cherche & browght with me the artekylles beyng all of serlys hande & gredreng of hym & them emong them selves & bad me asche for on salsbere that had the Keye of his chamer for sertain oder wrytyng

.....

folio 142

and coppie all in on & sette ther hondes to them & master gardener to syne for hym selffe & serlys to bot I had colde get¹¹⁵ noder wryttyng nor syne & so I went uppe agane & tolde london of hit with ahewe hart then master london tolde me that I scholde tell master moylle that the consell sayde to hym that the justyssys of evere scher wolde be schent that seche thynges scholde be odermodert & not browght to knollege for hyffe evere justys had done his dewte acordyng to the kyns

In junctions seche In normytes nede not to abene & I tolde master moylle & master thwattes bothe what I harde ther in of london also master london come to master sir moylles logyng on day & talkyd with hym his mynde as may forton he hathe better in Remembrance then I for bot then I harde hym tell master moylle how he toke up my lorde of canterbe before the consell then the nexte day efter I come to master moylle agane & be casse he harde that the consell scholde say so & also had oder comandement for his dyscharge sent serten letters to master thwates master water moylle master grene & master norton to serche owte any prest that lakyd acrowne with seche artekelles as the contre Romerde of wher apon eche of them sent up some & then the prebenders wrot up apace & master moylle browght all that come to his honde to my lorde of canterbere & ther with

master london was angere & sayde he wolde mar all then I went downe in to Kent agane & browght upe the artekylles wher in was mater agane my lorde of cantorbere & Resavyd them 116 of master gardener opon god fryda or ester even 117 & master schether copyde them agane weche artekylles thay prayde

me to care to my lorde of venchester & kepte hit & lytt docter london se hit & he cassyd me to sende hit downe to be synyd with the honde of them & so I dyd & kepyd the coppie & then when I had hit synyd I kepe hit styll tyll ther comyng & thay toke hit of me & caryd hit to the

consell them selves & docter london had acoppie of them or else before & thay tolde me tha had grete comforde of my lorde of venchester & of master baker both also docter london browght me by comandement of myne alegence to go with hym to the consell chamer dore menyng to have me In before the consell bot he went in & tolde them of my beyng ther gevyng me

this lesson that I scholde saye my lordes all: hit is so that the kyng mageste & his honerabbyll consell hathe bene at gret chargys & takyn gret panes to set agood & agodly way emong us & for all that in kent with us we have the moste enorme heresys that may be & be

cause I harde of this gracius tydyng es that his well & plesur his that evere man in pane of his alegence to breng In what he know the or else here after we knew & wolde not speke hit owre damege wolde be them & becasse of this I come for my dyscharge to schew this

Thwaytes

Movle

n

Moyle

n

gardener

Shether n

London n

my L. of wy.

Mr. Baker

n

n

 $^{^{115}}$ " colde get " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{116}}$ "them" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{117}}$ de "opon" à "even" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128

143

bot I come not in nor spake with none ther bessenes was so meche

also the nexte day efter docter london caryd me to my lorde preve selles chamer & the artekylles with us bot he had nolaser to se them

also the nexte day efter that I had bene with my lorde prevesell docter london caryd me to my lorde of venchester & ther he was caryd in to my lordes

secret chamer & taryd ther anowre & had¹¹⁸ his artykylles new copyde with hym & the nexte day in the mornig be tyme I went ther to speke with my lorde of venchester my sellffe & dyd speke with hym & prayde hym that the artykylles that master london brought scholde not be pot

up in my name for I knew not the mater bot in the names of them at sent them & he sayde he wolde and anoder tyme I come to my lorde of wynchester & browght a Rolle from master¹¹⁹ london & then I prayde hym agane that he wolde not pot them uppe in my name & had hym Recomendyd

from master gardener that he wolde be good lorde to hym for of adsion 120 a benifys for he had taken gret pane in this maters bot he made me no promas & also my lorde of wenchester bad me not fere to do my dewte & the mater were not to be byd by the doer scholde bere the blame & not the presenter hit his all owre dewtys to stande In seche thynges as his contrare to the kynges In junceyons & here his all that ever I dyd in this mater at I can Remember & all the consell that ever I come before In this matter or any oder bot thus by the comfortyng

In this mater of my lorde of venchester & docter london threttnyges I have brought my selffe in gret danger with oder mense maters & notheng of my selffe that I can oder say or prove nor never dyd bot bessyd my selffe with oder mense maters artekylles yett had I never done hit & london had not bene that thret me to be no trew subjecte woo worthe them bothe he & serlys for by ther false Invensyons I have schamyd hyffe ther artykelles be false¹²¹ ponysthe the In venter with schame for schamefull maters & mane hathe bene gederde ending them Also master london comandyng bothe serlys & me that in onewysse we scholde gett as meche mater as colde be devysyd for hit scholde be the godlyhist dede & the most bowndon dewte to owre prince that ever we dyd

Shetheres servaunt

n

n

n

n

n

also master schether sent his man to me of sonday be fore alsolve day byddyng me in any wysse not to be knowne of no thyng for tha had otterde notheng them selves & that I scholde go to his broder parson 122 & I schold know more for he was sworne not to wrytt to me bot he had

 $^{^{118}}$ "had" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{119}}$ "master" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹²⁰ " of adsion": insertion supralinéaire.

¹²¹ "be false" : insertion supralinéaire.

^{122 &}quot;parson": insertion supralinéaire.

wryttyd to his br	roder all his mynde	& of hym I scholde	know all for
master			

folio 144

docter cokes & master hossy as he thought was sent to tatche me & ther for he sent his man to be afore & hyffe I dyd speke with them that I scholde say that I Resayvyd no letters bot of cokeson weche his dede & this was bot to breng me In danger & fawse them selffe & hyffe I come before the consell I wyll byde by all this for hit his trew bot hit his Inposibyll for aman to have evere day or tyme In Remembrance that hathe bene done or sayde in ayere bot I pot all to godes grace & the kyng es & formula to fo

Also I haste askyd¹²⁴ schethers man wher he hadde bene with my lorde of wenchester sence the comeng downe of my lordes $grace^{125}$ & he sayde ye & tolde my lorde how all was handylt here among us & my lorde of venchester answerd & sayde ye my lorde of canterbere¹²⁶ colde not kyll them. ther for soffer, for all was agane hym selfe that he dyd & he scholde se what wolde come of hit

also at the comyng upp of the prebynders to london master schether pot the wryttynges & artekylles to master forde that maryd his syster that he scholde wrytte them weche was agret boke of ii dayes labore what was the contentes therof I know not I thenke all the holle artekylles compyllyd togeder

also master docter thornton in the ale before my dore In london I dyssyryd hym to speke to my lorde of cantorbere or some of his offessores to instrocte hym that I never pot up artekyll to agane one man In my lyve & he bad me steke to hit & be not aferde for he had spokon to the consell his mynde ther in as he was bownde & so be ye beyng the kynges chaplane or else here after hit wolde be lade to your charge

by me John wyllughby

......

MS128, page 144

147

10

11

D. Thorndene

 $^{^{123}}$ "to" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{124}}$ "askyd" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{125}}$ "grace" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹²⁶ de "my" à "canterbere" : insertion supralinéaire.

145

abowte avent master serlys preched at home with me at chellam & ther he talkyd of his trobyll sayng he had pot up sertan artekylles to the kynges mageste & yet thay were so clokyd that his grace never saw them wher apon at his Retorne he was lade in preson & so he lai apon me & movyd me to pot up seche artekylles as he & his compane wolde devisse wher apon I grantyd so thay meght be trew & proveabyll so I hard no more of this tyll passion sonday for that day he preched with me agane at weche tyme he tolde me that he wolde to london that weke & so to oxforde & I promast to Ryde with hym & so I dyd menyg no more of this mater then the chylde on borne my nerhande was to speke with the chamerlane of london so on palme sonday in the mornig he sent his man for me to com mette hym in polles & so I dyd mette hym ther & so he prayde me to go to docter londons with hym weche man I never se before of my fathe bot he had bene with hym the neght before & pot up his artekelles promassyng hym that he wolde go of monday in the mornyg with hym to the cowrte & pot them up before the consell as master london sayde before his fasse & in the mornig he was clene changed saving to master london that ther was on wyllughby that come to the towne with hym weche had promast hym that whan so ever we wyll breng ane artekylles un to hym he wyll present them & so docter london tolde me that serlys sayde so un to hym and here apon he movyd me: & I dyssyryd to here them & so thay were Rede un to me weche thynges me thought was bot tryffylles and I sayde thay were of non affecte to present before the consell and also neder knew nor colde afferme none of them to be trew saying let serlys pot them upp that brought them heder for here his no Recorde to a ferme none of these to be trew then say de serly ye know that all the contre dothe speke of thes & I sayde thos leyd here of part of them yet I ham not abyll to say that one of them his trew and be casse ye know them profytte & the doers of them & hathe also brought them heder it his most meght for you to answer to them. And then master london sayde that he had schowde them to part of the consell & to my lorde of vinchester for I se the coppie that was sent to my lorde was 127 of londons owne hande for he that copide them owte before us was ajentv $\lim n$ of my lorde of wenchesters or to hym be longyng master london coppie lyeng before hym this aperrythe that this mater was consulted be fore: serlys can tell what the man was & so can not I that dyd wrytt them bot as i now remember hit was german¹²⁸ so master london ched wt

By me John wyllughby

.....

^{127 &}quot;was": insertion supralinéaire.

¹²⁸ de "bot" à "german" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 146

serlys that he had promast hym over neght & dyd schrenke from his promase & sware agret hothe that he wolde casse hym to be sent for then he made meche lamentacion & wepyd: where apon master londondon sayde to me I praye you pot them uppe & say ye brought them heder this man hathe bene introbyll & hyffe he scholde pot them uppe my lorde of cantorbere wold thenke hit to be done of hyll wyll & also be casse ye se what schamfull artekylles thay be 129 presented here before your owne face hit wolde be vere harde for you to byde the danger here of with owte your dellygence in presterryng of them knowyng that the kyng es plesur his that no herysys scholde be clokyd nor hyd with in his Reme & ther for hyffe ye schrenke here in ye schalle schow your selffe not to be the kynges trew subjecte & also his gracis chaplane I darsay ye dyd hym never seche servis as ye may do here in & also for your dyscharge for now ye can not be Red of them & ye wolde & so for vere fere I was content to say thay were of my brengyng in & yet notheng gylte ther and also he sayde that I neddyd not to fere for he had I have 130 set seche aspectakyll be for youat winsor brengyng to leght seche abomynabyll herysys that the kynges mageste was even astownyd when he harde of them fyrst & vere angere bothe with the doers & with the berrers bot master london addyd more mater un to them in the copieng of them weche serlys was aungere with all menyg as he sayd to breng the mater in to the justis handes & sertan of the spirituality be comission whos names serily resyttyd un to hym at his request saying to us that hit scholde never abene kowne to be or dede bot done by the contre be reson of the comission so he deleverd me serlys coppies to have them synyd & aletter I had also sent from serlys to sett the same coppies at home inhis chamer in cantorbere recordyd alrede exsep of the prebenderes weche coppies I scholde have

deleverde of on salsbere & so to care them to the prebenders to syne & master gardner to syne for serlys & hym sellfe so master london sent the coppie that the jentyllman wrotte to my lorde of venchester by on of his servant es & keppte his owne & I had serlys coppie to care home all this was done of sonday at efter none

Salisbery

 $^{^{129}}$ "be" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{130}}$ "I have" : insertion supralinéaire.

147

Also of monday in the morning betyme master london comandyd me to be with hym & so I was that mo worthe hym & serlys bothe which I thenke was borne to do meche trobyll hathe brought me in all this bessenes and so docter london & I went to my lorde of vinchester at sent mare overes & all the artykylles with hym and was in with my lorde anowre or ii & at that tyme I saw not my lorde so at after none he wolde have had me to amet hym at the consell dore bot I colde not I went abowte my nowne bessenes & so made hym promas to be with hym on teusday in the morning & so I was & that morning went with hym to my lorde of vinchester also & was with hym Agood owre or more & that tyme I se not my lorde noder & that same teusday he browte me to the consell dore In pane of my alegence geveng me this lesson to say be for the consell: my lordes all it his so that the kynges mageste & all his honerabyll consell hathe bene at gret chargys & takyn gret panys to set agood & agodly way emong us and for all that in Kent with us we have the most enorme herisys that may be and becasse I harde of this good man here master london I come to hym to have his consell here in wheder he thowte hit scholde be harde or no befor the consell & Remede to be had wher apon he hathe brought me hyder before you all my lordes to helpe me forthe hyffe I scholde be anythyng abaste with tellyng of my talle & also he tellythe me that the kyns majestes plesur his that evere man what so ever he be knowng one sech herisys & wolde not present them here after hit wolde be to ther pane & by casse of this I come for my dyscharge to schow this unto you my lordes all & this was that same day that my lorde mare of london the scheroffes & all the alder men was before the consell & sarten men of vinsor had matter that day so I come not in hyffe I had I wolde atolde the trewthe that serlys brought seche wrytynges to master london & how I was comandyd to breng them In In pane of myne alegence & knowthe none of them to be trew bot by here say & so I tolde master london before I thenke that was the casse he wolde not breng me In & ther I stode tyll vi at cloke at neght then he come for the & I went with hym to pollys swarffe wher on the nexte morow weche was wedynsday he comandyd me to be with hym in the mornig & so I was for he sayde he had promast to bryng me to my¹³¹ lorde of the preve sell & so hedyd to the cortt nexte chamer to the consell dore above the stares & within a whylle my lorde come abrode & he deleverd them the artykelles to hym & my lorde lokyd alyttyll of them & callyd me to hym¹³² how sav ve sade my lorde ar this hartykylles trew & I savde in god fathe my lorde I can not tell for I know nere anartyll of them nor ther his nere awettnes to none of them then my lorde deleverd me the wrytynges to be synyd & then master london sayde that thay were synyd all rede in his chamer that brought them uppe then my lorde bad me set the oder & come agane for then he had no lasser to loke more of them

.....

^{131 &}quot;to my" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{132}}$ "hym" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 148

and the resedew of that day I went about my nowne bessenes & tolde london I wolde go home that efter none bot on thorsday in the mornig I gat uppe be tyme & come to my lorde of venchesters to have spokan with his lordeshep & ther I met london walkyng in the parlor & he was aungre that I was not gone & I tolde hym that I come but to speke with my lorde & I wolde be gone what wolde you do with hym ye wolde tell hym awysse talle I dar say go ye home In all spede ye may & tell the prebenderes that they schall have a comission within as enet and then he bad me tell the justices of pesse that the kynges consell was not content & thought meche neclygence be casse that loked no better to ser of the kyng bot to suffer seche herisys to be preched in the contre & say no thyng unto hit & so I come home with aheve hart Remembryng this arekylles to be pot upp In my name & come home of good fryday & of ester eve I come to cryst cherche & brought with me the artekylles that serlys had pot up to master london & aletter with all as his afore sayde bot salsbere that kepte his key wolde not be fonde & that day I dynyd ther master parchus was at ascheforde I trow & so efter dener master gardner callyd me in to the gardyn & schoyde me this wrytynges which was aganst my lordes grace Rede provided in hys hande here hys atokyn plane that thay gederd this maters with owte ane comford thay had be me & not to say that I was the occasion of the fallse Invencions & when he had Rede them over he toke them fro me & helde them In his hande & lokyd apon me sayng may aman trest you with this same to let master london se them previle & then to delever them to my lorde of venchester & I sayde vee well sayde he schether schall coppie them owte & set them in order & so he dyd & then he deleverd them me praying me In ane wysse to labor to my lorde of venchester for the comission or else men wolde not say halffe that thay knew or else that thay meght have comandement to come before the consell & to say of the alegence what thay knew & so I departtyd with owte with owte any wrytyng or Recorde for my dyscharge & so in ester weke I Rode upp evyn the nexte day efter that master torner dyd preche before master moyle & when I come to master london I schoyde hym the artekelles that was aganst my lordes grace wher at he made meche joye & bad me sende them to be synyd & with in v days efter schethers man brought them up synyd to present them to my lorde of venchester & I went with hym my selffe bot my lorde had no laser that tyme to loke of them bot he london¹³³ toke not the coppie of them than for I tolde hym that I must

By r	ne .	Jo.	hn	W	yl	lu	gł	ıb	У																										
								•		•	 •	•	 •	•	 •	 •	 •	•	 	•	•	 	•	 •	•	 	•	•	 •	•	 	•	•	•	•

^{133 &}quot;london" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 149		
		149

folio 150

delever them to my lorde of venchester & that same day he mastlondon 134 tolde me that on of the consell sayde when he schoyde them the artekylles afore presented that on of them scholde say that seche assesme was in this Reme In kyng hery the vte days that the kyng es grace goving in to france on Sir john holl castyll had a thousind heretykes or x thousand for to in vade the Reme In the kynges absence for I keppte the the wrytynges my selffe that was aganst my lorde tyll thay sett them of me them selves which was the same tyme that the men of cantorbere was come up against ther curet or parson & so thay went to the consell for the nexte day their were mere & sayde thay had meche comforde bothe of master baker & of my lorde of venchester & as fer as I thenke thay tolde me that master pettye pot upp his atikylles that day weche was ne abominabyll what thay vere I wott not, nor of ther comyng up I knew nothyng tyll I se them then ii dayes to geder I went to my lorde of venchester & laborde un to hym praying hym to be god lorde unto me that thes artekylls scholde not be pot upp in my name & he sayde tha scholde not saying un to me that hyffe thay wer trew hit scholde be plesur un to me by casse I dyd my dewte ther in & hyffe that be false the promotters ther of scholde be blamyd & not you I of the weche word es I was well comforde & then he bad that what persons or artekylles so ever come upp that thay scholde resort to master baker for the kynges grace had pot all this mater in his handes also anoder tyme I was with mylorde goyng to his bargewarde & had hym recomendyd from master gardener & that he wolde be good lorde onto hym for the benifys of hadham & schovdhym what panes he had takyn In this mater as he bad me¹³⁵ bot he made me no answer & I never went nor labord ferder in this mater save only the day efter the prebynders went home I went to master london & he prayd me to bryng hym to master moyll yet fyrst I went & knew master moylles plesur & he was contentt & theder he come & I went with hym for he was aungre that all thos which was sent upp by the justices that he brought them not to the consell bot alway to your grace & so I thenke he tolde hym for I harde hym say to master moylle how he had takyn upp your grace before the consell for docter taller & for 136 your prechers in your cherches in london & also I tolde master twhates & master moylle what master london sayde as conserning ther deutes bot nothing I know of my selffe aganste no creator that ever I harde oder preched or Resonde yet I thowte meche of this to be trewer then thay be lyke to prove so that I come in

^{134 &}quot;mastlondon" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{135}}$ de "as" à "me" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{136}}$ "for" : insertion supralinéaire.

151

emong them at a nonappy tyme I may say that woo worthe all falssyd for hit hathe never good hende so that now I sobmyt my selffe to god & to my lord es grace with as meche sorow in my harte for myne offence as ever toke man & take god to my jugge I know no more of this mater then I have Resyttyd

also master schether sent his man to me of sonday before alsolue day byddyng me In ane wysse not to be knowne of notheng for thay had nor wolde confese notheng & that I schold go to his broder parson with his man & ther I scholde know more of his mynde for he was sworne not to wrytt to me bot he had wryttyn to his broder & of hym I scholde know all & theder I went with his man & he sade unto me as his man had done before that I scholde otter no theng to docter cokes & master husse for he thought that thay were come to 137 tatche me. & then hyffe I dyd speke with them that then I scholde say that I Resavyd no artekylles bot only of cokeson weche is dede & this was bot to breng me In danger & to skusse skewsse them selves

also at that same tyme I hast schethers man wheder he had bene with my lorde of venchester sence the comyng downe of my lordes grace or no & he sayde ye & that he had tolde my lorde of wynchester how men were handylte for settyng forthe of the trewthe & my lorde of winchester answerde & sayde my lorde of cantorbere can not kyll them let them soffer for all this makys aganst hym sellf ye schall se what wyll come of hit byd them be mere this same talle the parson master schethers broder tolde me to

also master schether at the comyng upp of the prebender es to london he pot all the holle mater to master forde that mared his syster to coppy which was aboke of ii dayes labor what was the content es ther of I know not I thenke all the holle mater compyllyd to geder

also master thornton I spake with hym before my dore in london & prayde hym to instructe yor grace or som of your offesars of the trewthe as consernig my parte how this mater stude & whoo was the doers & that I never accussyd man nor pot artekyll aganste none In my lyffe nor cannot & say trew wenig to me that he wolde have tolde your grace & he bad me stike to hit for he had tolde the consell his mynde here in hym selffe as he was bounde to do & so do yow for your owne descharge

by me John w	vynugnby		

 $^{^{137}}$ "to" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 153

153

D WILLOUGHBY.

Mr. gardner allso tolde me at the takyng of twyne senet efter beyng at canterbere at master skore sermonde then he tolde me that he wolde fame that my lorde of venchester scholde have knollege of asertan man & namyd hym that scholde come from the cowrte and longes to the cowrt & usyd meche to twynes & also was with hym asenet be fore he was takyn & ofte ussyd to come theder & Remane asenet & som tymes more weche gave hym warnig that he scholde be take where apon he convayde many letters & wryttynges that come from germany for none was fonde in his howse & yet he se hym¹³⁹ many tymes oponly in the cherche with letters saynge here his newes from germany & at that man by all lekelyode was aspye & what was sayde in the cowrte & he to breng hit heder bot he wolde not trest me here with none of them all bot at the begennyg I

 $^{^{138}}$ de "Master" à "susspecion" : barré par une grande croix.

¹³⁹ "hym": insertion supralinéaire.

mellyd with none of th	er maters many	aday never	bot at	the fyrste nor
knew none of ther mat	ers			
				. .

folio 154

.....

folio 155

155

XO VIO DIE MENSISNOVEMBRIS ANNO DOMINIMO CCCCCO XLIIIO

Master garner & thay emoges them pot up also how that your grace syster was amylners wyffe & hyr husbonde alywe or was within a yere before that tyme which was in lent last 140 and how that he & she dwelte in a paryche in canterbere ix or x yere togeder & hyr husbonde beyng alyve marede to master bynggam & master comissare maryd to hyr dawter & yett his chossyn to be junyd with master dene to be on of the procters for the cherche in the convocacion howse & not of ther elecion bot be adassyn of ther awne affenite 141

By me John wyllughby

 $^{^{140}}$ de "which" à "last" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{141}}$ de "Master" à "affenite" : barré par une grande croix.

......

folio 157

157

Interrogatories for Doctor Willoughby

What tyme he first knewe of thies matter es & by whom.

what communication he had with Serles opon palme sonday

whether Doctor london dyd penne the articles new that Serles brought to hym, & altered the articles.

Whether Serles said to this deponent, beware what you do, for you shal never be able to prove they m after this sorte that Doctor london doth nowe hat penned theym. whether the wordes were spoken openly that D london myght heare they m.

whether this deponent said to any person that the Busshope of wynchester wolde gyve VIm li to plucke downe tharch- busshope of Cantorbury.

whether the next day Serles wrote to this deponent to procede ernestly & boldely with Doctor london as he had bygonne.

what tyme it was that he said to Gardiner that he wolde take opon hym to be the only doer in this matter.

what he dyd with the copie of the articles that were delyvered to hym the same tyme

whether he shewed the last booke that Shether sent to hym by his servant, to the busshope of winchester or not

which of the cownceil dyd alowe hym for puttynge up of the boke, sayinge that he was a good catholicke man, & dyd animat hym to be bolde to present mo such accusement es.

what confortable wordes the counseil gave hym to go about this matteres.

119

108

43

5

64

75

86

¹⁴² "doth nowe" : insertion supralinéaire.

11

who informed hym that a commission sholde com down into kent, & that Parkehurst, milles & Gardiner sholde be commissioner es

what communication he had with Mr. ffogge of a ser lecture which the Archbusshope sholde reade of the sacrament of thaultare, & who were present, & what was said of every man.

now	many	were	named	to	be	commissioneres.	
	-						

.....

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 158		
folio 159		

folio 160

i.

3.

4.

5.

fyrst tyme that I was movyd to pot up ony artekyll was abowte avent by serlys at home with me

what communicacion that I had with serlys of palme sonday hit dothe apere in my boke of my fyrst answer to my lordes grace

also what serlys sayde to london I have also notyd in my former byll he chyd for altereng of them. & that was the casse he sent for the same artekylles beyng at home In his purse. even in palmeson weke of schyre thorsday or good fryday as

i thenke I came home & tolde garner & asched for the wrytyng at serlys sent for 143 & salsbere colde not befonde & efter dener gardiner 144 callyd me In to the

gardyn & deleverde me the oder wryttyng & bad me schow them to master london & to my lorde of venchester bot schether copyde them owt fyrst in order & I toke them & sayde my lorde scholde have them & I lette london se them & so forthe as I have sayde be fore in my oder wrytyng

what I dyd with the coppie I dyd kypp hit styll my selffe

wher I schoyde the boke to my lorde of venchester or no schetheres man caryd hit to my lorde hym selffe in al your names 145 I went with hym my selffe my lorde had no laser to loke on hit & so I keppte it to ther comyng to london & thay resayvyd hit of me agane

ther was never none gave me seche comforde oder then I had of master london & of my lorde of venchester as I have schowyde be fore also

I never sayde that the consell gave me ane comforde bot that london tolde me that I scholde have meche thanke bot^{146} all this his to exskewse them selves bot and 147 hyffe thay had had comforde as I know none thay had scholde thay ther apon In vent false maters apon any man how scholde hit stonde to geder or with reson 148 that thay dyd this be comfort of ony bode when thay had all rede drawn or ever I spake with them or come downe bot^{149} falsodewoll ever have afoolle hende

1

 $^{^{143}}$ de "at" à "for" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{144}}$ "gardiner" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $[\]overset{145}{de}$ "in" à "names" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{146}}$ "bot" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁴⁷ "bot and": insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁴⁸ de "or" à "reson" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁴⁹ "bot": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 161

161

who In fyrmyd that a comission scholde come downe that was fyrst moysyon that serlys made to master london at his fyrst comonig & london mayde hit sure & that mayde them bolde & then he demandyd the names of the onest of the temporallte & also of the spiritualte of the temporallte was master moylle master baker master thwates master boyes & diverse oder I can not tell ther names & of the cherche master of maydestone master of wye master parcus master garner & master sellynger

Indede i tolde master fogg of all that I knew & that I harde that same talle: & so I dyd here hit in dede in cryst cherche bot to tell hit as hit was tolde I can not nor hoo tolde hit bot hit was spokon at atabyll that my lordes grace scholde bottyd & sporyd Rede a lector on the sacrament of the alter saying hit was bot asemelytude & so lefte hit of Reavly weche trobylde the herers hartes meche

.....

i0.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 162		
folio 163		

MS128, page 163

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 164		
·		
folio 165	1.0	-
Sorles Robort sorles prebanda	16	Э

MS128, page 165

В

JEHUS

Apon palme sonday evyn at the cort kept at whygthe halle y met with doctor london of chaunse havyng the dean of lychfeld by the harme which seyd that he must ned es speake with me by fore my departyng & y taryed hyme at the counsel dore un tyll he came owt from the councell to know hys mynd & then he was takyn from me by a gentelman that y could not then speake with hym the next day on palme sonday mornyng Mr doctor tresham mette me & seyd that doctor london servant was at westmester to seke me & continently y went to hys house yn sylvar streat wher he seyd that y could never cum yn better season for the kynges councel ar now besy occapyed for to

manicule

extirpe all heresys wher fore go ye to your yn & wryt suche articles erronous as hath ben prechyd yn your partes & y departyd & wrot thes articles following that on jon bocher as yt ys sevid abjuryd of heresy at colchester for opinions susteying ageynst the sacrament of the aulter which hath syth spoken & defended openly here erronous opinions yn caunterbury by fore many and yet she ys qwyt by a pardon. Item than on Sir gylys curat of baram by the space of ii or iii yeres mynystryd all man er of sacramentes & after was maried 151 and as yt ys seyd was no prest. Item that Mr scory & master rydley were compleynyd on for ther prechyng & wer not ponisshyd as ther fellous wer Item that sum prechyd openly that ther ys heresy yn the wordes of blessyng of holy brede & holy water. Item that privat massys ar not a vaylable for soules departed Item other prechyd a geynst confession auricular & sum a geynst the pluckyng up of the rood clozthe on palme sonday & a geynst other cerimonys yn the churche usyd & admyttyd: then after dyner on palme sonday y brouthe to hyme the articles above wryttyn & by the wey y mett with Mr doctor wylloby & told hym the newys that doctor london shewyd un to me that for the extirpation of heresys commissions, as he though shold be directly to every shyar yn englond & then doctor wylloby & y went to gether to doctor london house wher when doctor london had redd myn articles a bove wrytten he ynstantly desyred me to present theme to the councell with hym which y refucyd to do by cause y was of late yn trobull then Mr london requyryd me to sett to my hand to the seyd articles and y seyd y wold not by cause they were not provyd by wytnes byt only apon hersey then Mr london was yn a grett fury & rage with me & began to trethen me be fore the dean of lychfeld & doctor wylloby & seyd y shold not chose for he wold cause me to be sent & compell me by the kynges councell¹⁵² to set to my handes to wytnes them or els yt shold be to hys gret dyshoneste for he had shewyd them as he seyd un to diverse worshypfull men wherfore y shold not so go backe to plucke my hede out of the colar also he seyd now yt apperyth that ye are very muted¹⁵³ & inconstant fore feare of my lorde the archbischope of caunterbury ponisment then he desyryd doctor wylloby to go with

 $^{^{150}}$ "n" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

 $^{^{151}}$ "ed" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

^{152 &}quot;councell" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁵³ "muted" : insertion supralinéaire.

hym	be	fore	the	counc	cell to	p <i>re</i> se	nt the	articles	&	${\rm aft} er$	long	rec	uest
& yn	tret	tans	s mac	de doc	ctor w	ylloby	was co	ontent &	cc	nsenty	rd to	go	with
hyme	e: tł	nen (docto	or lone	don b	egon ¹⁵⁴	to per	n them					

.....

MS128, page 166 166

 $[\]overline{\mbox{}^{154}}$ "begon" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 166a

166a

$\rm JEHUS^{155}$

thys ys to certify your mast ershype that y was disceyvyd & forgetful of the tyme & place¹⁵⁶, for y have takyn on tyme for an other yn my boke: for thes word es viz ye could nev er a com yn bett er season &c wer spoken on palme sonday evyn at cort when he Mr london ¹⁵⁷ cam owt from the councell & not yn hys own house on palme sonday mornyng & a pon palme sonday mornyng yn hys own house yn silver streat y delyveryd mi the articles to him & not at aft er noon yf a dirig or a marcke be made with a pen then yt wyl be playn to rede yn my boke¹⁵⁸

.....

^{155 &}quot;jehus" : écrit de haut en bas.

 $^{^{156}}$ "& place" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{157}}$ "Mr london " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

¹⁵⁸ de "thys" à "boke" : écrit de haut en bas.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 166b		
		166

folio 166c

165 166c

JEHUS

very fore to make the matter the more pyzthy then they war wrytten yn my exemplar & y seyd mr wylloby be ware what ye do for ye shall never be able to prove them after thys sort that doctor london doth now pen them then doctor london was yn a great fury & angre for my disswadyng of mr wylloby & seyd to me ye may depart when ye wyll for ye wyl not testify your selfe yn thes matter ne yet suffer other that wold testyfy yn thys be halfe then he toke doctor wylloby fro me by the sleve & wold not suffer hyme no more to speke with me and on the next day palme munday y departyd fro the cite towardes oxford the same day at nyzgth when y cam to myn yn remembryng my selfe of owr angre departyng & how that y had muche dysplesyd doctor london yn dysswadyng doctor wylloby not to present the seyd to-articles: then to opteyne doctor london benivolens a geyn y wrot a gentyl & confortable letter to doctor wylloby & sent backe robart my man with the letter to perswade doctor wylloby ernestly & boldly to procede with doctor london as he had begon and at my returning to london on ascencion eve y came to mr baker to know hys plesure with me seying that Mr shedar & sandwich hath sent a letter to oxford to me in your name that y shold with all spede cum to London to yow & he seyd that y came to late for your fellous wer here on saterday last & be gon & now ye may be at choose whether ye wyll go to caunt erbury or returne to oxford & so then y departed from hym & the morow after ascention day y came to mr baker to know whether he wold any thyng to caunterbury & he wyllyd me to be gon yn hast and to cause mr shedar to be with hyme on sonday nexte with the boke seyyng y mervele

 $[...]^{159}$ knewe boke

that he ys so slacke & commaund me to mr parkehurst & other of your company & byd theme fear no man under neth the kyng to wytnes the trougth when they shal be required then y came to mr doctor london & shewyd hyme that mr baker hath commaundyd me to depart home yn hast & he seyd yt was good tydynges & with yn short space he lukyd for a commissioner for every shere of ynglond to be grauntyd to extirpe all heresys ye se we have a commission grauntyd for wynsor & now we be unanimes in domo wher as be fore we ware of ii sectes & ii sortes y have takyn much payn as yow see to gedar to gedar all the articles playntyffe yn on boke for kent the copy of all such articles as was delyveryd

moyle

to sir Thomas moyle doctor london reccyvyd of my hand & he seyd that doctor gwent laboryd to hym¹⁶⁰ that he wold take the paynes to be a commissioner with my lordes grace yn kent for a direction of all thes heresys ther now reygnyng & that with yn few days the kyng & hys most honorable councel wold se a reformacion thorowe hys realme yn thys be halfe & then y departyd to caunterbury & at my next returnyng to london mr london was at wynsor & se & so y spake no mor wyth hym by me robert serlys

¹⁶⁰ "to hym": insertion supralinéaire.

Re	PPO:	L									N	ſ	S	1	2	8																		
			 	 				 					_				_	_	_		_		_						_	_	 _			

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 166d		
		166d

167

Interrogatories to Serles & other

In primis whither thei—Mr Sontleg er & mr parkhurst¹⁶¹ presentid unto the Archebisshop of Canterbury the selfe same Articles that be conteyned in the booke of complainte, or whither there be moo, or ffewer, or some altered by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei leftoute iii of the Articles that before were presentid

Item whither that chebisshop of canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he preachid that Images myght be permitted in the churche as representers of sainctes, and not Idolles

Item whither thar chebisshop of Canterburye did speake openly before all the Prebendaries and Preachers there, and also openly in in his Consistorie, that the kinges pleas ure was to have iii preachers of the newe lernyng and iii of the olde

Item Whither Serls and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted by comen fame to be of evill opinion for preaching, and who thei were that accused theym,

Item Whither the honestie of thair audience offered themselves to testifie that thei were falsely accused, and that whiche was laied againste theym was not true, And although thei were a great nomber, yet thei¹⁶² could not be admitted, And who thei were that so offered themselfes And whither thei offered themselfes¹⁶³ Or Serls required theym to be examyned

It em whither false persons men of evill fame for susspecte opinions thoughe thei were butt ii or iii were admitted

Item whither thei—Serls and Shether¹⁶⁴ were Innocente preachers, and so being Innocent were condempnid, thone to prison, and thother to reede a declaracion of false surmised Articles, and by whome thone was committed to prison

Item whither thei that wolde speake againste evill opinions, dare not for if thei do, thei be complayned on, and callid seditious *per*sons, stiring the people to commotion, and by whome thei be so callid

Item whither complaynyng, to thair ordynarye, at his handes thei gett nothing but displeas ure, and the partie evill preaching much moore favour

4

3

J

6

7

0

9

10

11

¹⁶¹ de "Mr" à "parkhurst" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{162}}$ "thei" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

 $^{^{163}}$ de "And" à "themselfes" : insertion supralinéaire.

¹⁶⁴ de "Serls" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.

and boldenes, And who hath had displeas ure of the Ordynarye for complaynyng against evill preachers And what yll preachers have had favor and boldenes therin at thordynaris handes 165

It em whither ii ymages of Christe and ii of our Ladie, wherunto was neither oblacion don, nor any light Standing, were taken down by tharchebisshopps commandemente, both by mowthe and by Lettres and what the effecte of the Letters was

.....

¹⁶⁵ de "And" à "handes" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 168

Item what wourde mr Bacar sent theym from London by Serls

It em what booke¹⁶⁶ it was was that was laste sent to doctour willoughby by Shethers servante, what the mattier therof was, and whan it was made and sent.

It *em* wherfore thei advised Shether to write to doctour willoughby to gett hym oute of the waye, and to repayre to the Courte or to some other of his ffrendes

Item what Inditment that was whiche Mr Parkehurste redde one nyght at supper, whan thei talked of the sessions of the vi Articles, whose Inditment it was and where he had it Item whither ¹⁶⁷ Mr Bakar saied to parkehurste, Gardener and Shether when thei were at London, that there shoulde be a Commission in kent shortely

Item what names he wrote at the same tyme to be in the Comission

Item whither Mr Thwaittes said at divers tymes that ¹⁶⁸ about two lines deleted, illegible thei should still frome tyme to tyme marke what was preached and say nothing but note it and send it to Item at what tymes the same was spoken, and whither he said that it was maister Bacars counsaile.

Item how many bokes were delivered to Petite

Item whither one boke was made wherin was this Article That tharchebisshop did saye, that he wolde defende Scorye and Ridleys opinions

Item where that boke ys become and what tyme it was made

Item whither Parkehurst and Gardener have communied with Petite, that the Commissarye and other of evill opynions and dispicers of the laudable ceremonyes, wolde not have ben so bolde, if thei had not ben conforted by my lorde.

Item Whither thei with Serls or Shether have communied to Petite being present, that Markeham Stewarde to that hebisshop was abjured, and what knowledge Serls hath thei have 169 therof.

Item To whome thei sent to procure that that that the bisshop of Canterburye should be no Comissioner, nor knowe the witnes and wherfore thei so wrote or sent

......

 $^{^{166}}$ "booke" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{167}}$ "whither " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

^{168 &}quot;that": insertion supralinéaire.

^{169 &}quot;thei have" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 169

169

Item what booke it was that he receyvid of sir Thomas Moile, and delyvered unto doctour London

Item what wourdes the chaunceller of Rochester said to hym, when he said that hussay wolde helpe hym forwarde with his Articles

It*em* howe many tymes before passion weke, he resorted home, to doctour Willoughbye, moving hym to put up suche Articles as Serls- he 170 shoulde devise, and what answer doctour Willoughby made.

.....

MS128, page 169

 $^{^{170}}$ "he": insertion supralinéaire.

.....

folio 171

171

JEHUS

to the fyrst second & thyrd articles y can sey nothyng for y was absent at oxford

to the iiii articles my lordes grace dyd not rebuke me for that y prechyd that images myzgth be permyttyd yn the churche as representers of seyntes but by cause y seyd & affyrmyd that any image was not any idole

Item to the vth the archbishope seyd openly yn the consistorythat he had chosen & taken vi prechars iii of the old sort & iii of the new to the entend that they conferryng ther lernyng to gether shold bult & try owt the trewzth & farther y can not sey

It em to the vith that Serlys & Shethar wer accusyd by the wytnes & testimony of men of evyl fame notyd yn the cyte as by sterky toftes mey daniel & thwyire

Item

they wytnes wer obiectyd ageynst by me yn the *consistory* by for the iugers by reson of an opyn fame & by cause they wer yndityd of heresy

Item to the viith ther cam from hotfeld were serlys prechyd & was accusyd iii honest men of that same parysh which offeryd them selfe to be examined & to depose that the seyd serlys was falsley accusyd the on was callyd bulle the other john gren & the iiith wa-ys namyd rycard & they taryed at caunterbury & could not be admittyd for yt was aunsheryd that a negatyve yn the law could never be provyd

Item to the ixth xth xith & xiith y can sey nothyng

It em what word mr baker seye sent them from london by ser lys y have expressyd & confessyd yn my boke a fore delyveryd

MS128, page 171

176

4

4

6

8

Item to the same article what yndytment was redde at mr parkhurst table &c as y remembre me ther was on wylliam payne late undersheryff at supper or dyner yn mr parkhurst house which redd ther openly a for the sessions a copy & a forme of endytment for pluckyng downe of images yn the paryssh off elmested & thys forme & copy he then delyveryd to mr parkehurst & he redd in yt ther as y remembre

.....

JEHUS

Item yt was commenyd as y remembre yn mr parkehurst house petite beyng present that yn the cardinales tyme at oxford ther ware of the cardinale colledge & other places yn oxford a bouth a xxxth yn number abiuryd & troblyd for susteynyng & kepyng of leutars bokes & at that tyme they seyd mr markame was student yn the cardinale college & whether he was on of the nomber or no they could not suerly tell

Item to the rest of all that volume y can sey nothyng

It em the boke that sir thomas moyle sent to doctor london was a boke off articles concernyng turnare the vicare of osprynges & the commissary

It em y came to mr chaunsler of rogester at morow masse yn the mornyng & seyd we can gett no councel of the law yn the cyte y-e to make up owr bokes aft er the forme the forme of the law y pray yow ynforme my lorde grace of that same & he seyd that yt ys my lordes pleasure that ye shold have lernyd councell he wyl deny yow non that ye can name yn the cyte & seyd summe of them lacke lernyng & sume lacke practyse & mr chauncelor seyd take mr smyzth for he ys wel lernyd & wher as he dowttes yn hys lernyng he may boldly resorte to mr hussey for aqwayntans sake which may ynstructe & helpe hyme wher as he dowtys

Item doctor wylloby & y have convenyd be fore pass[ion] sonday thwyse or thryse of turnar prechyng & the vicare of osprynge which by ther prechyng seyd trublyd & unquiet[ed] the hole countre & seyd yf w-no mane wold enform the councel, ther of 171 he wold & durst be so bold by cause he ys a chaplen to the kynge & had good a qwayntans yn the corte

MS128, page 172

by me robart Serlys

 $^{^{171}}$ "ther of" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

folio 173

3

vi

1. 7.

2. 8.

3.-9.

4. 10.

5. 11.

 $6. \frac{12}{1}$

173

FFOR SERLS AND OTHER

Ffirst whoo was the begynners of their matters at London

Item by whose advice and counsaile it was set forwarde

Item with whome thei hadd conference, and who did bolden and animate theym in the same, and in what forme, by wourdes or wryting, or otherwise

Item what mattier thei hadd at the begynnyng for foundacion

Item yf thei had any whither thei hadd theym of thair own knowledge, or by hardesaye

Item in what thing or thinges, the knewt my lordes grace culpable in / of their awn knowledge, and howe they knewe it

Item the like to be ministred for the *proceding* of the same matter at Canterburye

Item howe many Justice of peace Gentilmen and other *persons* thei have conference with / in thies mattiers, and what thei and every of theym have don, or spoken in the same mattieres

Item to whatt thinges thei have condecended unto

Item what Petite / the clerke of the peace or any other towardes the Lawe hath saied or don as towching Inditementes paneling of enquestes, and by what occacion, and by whose motion or commandemente /

Item to what ende or effecte thei entendid to bring their matters

Item by what authorite thei beganne and procedid in theis matters

Item whither you tolde and declared to the vicar of Charing being in his house at Charing, howe that iiii of you did entende to preache ii sermons a pece in the Ile of Thanett in one daye, And to howe many moo you declared the same and to what entent

......

MS128, page 173

.....

folio 175

175

JEHUS

to the fyrst & second y can sey no farther then y have expressyd yn my boke delyveryd to your grace what was don whyl y was at oxford from palme sonday to whygthsontyd y know not¹⁷²: & the boke of articles¹⁷³ was put upp to the councell yn my absens when y was at oxford.

Item to the iiith & iiith y know not what matters they have proposed for ther foundacion or with whom they have conferred yn they matter by wordes or wrytyng savyng only with sir john baker which as they sey wrot a letter to them & sent for theme to cum to london

It em as concerning the vth & vith y can sey nothing ther yn for y nev er sawe the articles proposed a geynst my lordes grace

FOR THE PRECHYNGES OF THE MATTERS OF CAUNTERBURY

To the fyrst they have had communicacion with sir Thomas moyle mr thwayttes & with mr petyte & they have ynquiryd as y suppose remembre whether yt was thought that a commission shold be dyrectyd from the councell to caunt er bure for reformacion of the countre & also who shuld be commission ers for the same.

as concerning the second y know nothing

It em as tochyng the iiith what mast er petite & other 174 hath don concernyng yndytementes and pannelyng of enquestes y know nothyng but a fore the sesiens was holden mr petite seyd he wold ryde to hys mast er sir John baker to know hys pleasure whether he wold be at the sessiens of vi articles or no

as concerning the iiiith & vth y know nothing

¹⁷² de "y" à "not" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{173}}$ "of articles" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{174}}$ "& other" : insertion supralinéaire.

It em to the last article 175 : ther came certen prestes owt of tenet to labor to have prechars to cum to preche with them for they seyd that they lackyd ther quarter sermons & could get no prechars & then mr gardiner mr mylles mr shethar & y askyd how many chyrches ther ware with yn the yle of tenat & they seyd viiith wher a pon we fower a fore seyd a greyd to go thether all apon on they & eny on of us to preche at ii parysh churches & so to do all ther sermons yn on day: thys same was concludyd openly at dyner yn mr parkhurst house & apon thys occasion y told the vicar of charyng yn hys house 176 thys $[...]^{177}$ le by cause $[...]^{178}$ ys

 $^{^{175}}$ "article " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{176}}$ de "yn" à "house" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{177}}$ illisible

 $^{^{178}}$ illisible

.....

folio 177

177

JHESUS

thys ys to certyfy your masters hype that the same angre & malyce expressyd by wordes of doctor lond on to $\mathrm{me^{179}}$ was not counterfet ne faynyd angre $\mathrm{wh}ich$ master wyllyams the dean of lychfeld yf he be requiryd can testify $\mathrm{It}em$ doctor kechyn lat abbat of heynsam can testyfy the same $\mathrm{w}hich$ on palme munday logyd yn the same yn 180 at maydenhede wher y was logyd to whom y openyd at supper ther the hole matter of owr varians & fallyng owt & he adverty syd me to wryt sum gentyl letter to pacyfy mr london 181

hys-yre & to sende my man with my letter backe to london or eles to ryd backe my selfe by whos councell y wrot the letter to doctor wylloby & sent backe my servant with all

It em abowth thys thyme ii yeres as 182 y was entryng yn communication with the bysshope of Wynchest er that yt myght please hym to be so good lord un to me to helpe me forth yn my suyt that the sender thorow hyme y myght attayne of the kynges grace a lycens to pre owt of the diocesse off caunt er bure with a non residens & sodenly cam yn the byshop off rochest er & seyd my lord the howre ys past & then they bogth went to london & y never spake with hyme syth ne be fore as y take god to record y most humble besech your masterschype to speke for me to my lordes grace that y may be restoryd to lyberte

 $^{^{179}}$ "to me" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{180}}$ "yn " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{181}}$ "mr london" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

¹⁸² "as" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128
folio 178	
folio 179	

RePPOL	MS 128
folio 180	
folio 181	

MS128, page 181

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 182		
,		
folio 183		400
	Gardiner	183
	GARDINEK	

folio 184

folio 185

185

 $[...]^{183}$ sir Anthony

Browne

On aest er evyn last past: when I william Gardner beyng In the gwyre off christes churche In Canterbury: Doctor willyby came Into owr churche and desyryd to speke with me. unto whom when I dyd cume: he prayid me to speke with me In my chamber Thyther when we dyd cume: he drew owtt ffrom hys purse ii bylles contaynyng certen matters: (here emongst us: worthy (as he thought) off refformation: And he sayd thatt he hadd spokyn with Serles: one off the kynges hyghnesse prechers In Canterbury: and lernyd them off hym: I herd lytyll off them redd: ffor I had no mynd to here them: and reffused to receive them: he was so Importune uppon me: and sayde that he hadd by with dyverse off the cowncell: (whatt they were I know nott)

and they gave unto hym suche wordes (as he sayde) that he was myche conffortt to goo a bowt hys matter : yett att the last : by Importune labor unto me: he left them with me: ffor iii or iii dayis: I dyd wrapp upp the bylles: nott lokyng on them: not medlyng with any matter In them: . ffor I never thought: on suche matters. untyll doctor wyllyby : dyd mynyster occasyon : Butt then afterward consyderyng the abusys In prechyng: partly In christes churche (as I with other sorowyng dyd noote) A brode lykewyse (as the people dyd reportt) lamentyng thatt the people : schuld be so seducyd : and provokyd : ffrom the quyett trade off godes word: and the kynges maJesteys ordynaunces: whom to kepe: every trew subject to owghte:) and castyng that the denyall: In prechyng dyd aryse: by lakk off dew refformatyon: off suche: as were be flore: flor evyll prechyng: unto my lordes grace presentyd: and unto ow r knowlege not refformyd: but rather theruppon boldyd: to doo lyke: as they dyd beffore: (as by ther prechyng we myghte perceyve) had communy- catyon emongst us: att sondry tymys: desyrusse to have a thorow

folio 186

quyetnesse: And so att the last: Syr Coxson one off the pety canons In christes churche: (then levyng) dyd comyn with me. whatt was best to be don: (ffor he had herd off doctor wyllybys beyng ther:) ffor thententt to have an unyfforme: a quyett: and a godly prechyng withowt all Jars: In tyme cummyng: he determyd to draw thys boke off my lordes communycatyon. when off partt was thatt we schuld nott make Invectives in the polpett¹⁸⁴ on trinyte sonday: had emongst us prebendarys: and the resydew also he dye¹⁸⁵: as hytt her apperyth¹⁸⁶ followythe: butt nott all: ffor the artycle off ymages and the VI prechers I drew: Off thys drawgthe don by coxson no man dyd know butt I: ffor he wold nott have hytt knowne: and unto thys tyme no man dyd otherwyse know: butt thatt hytt was my drawgthe: Thys drawgthe made: and with my hand writyn: I schewyd hytt unto mr Thwayttes: butt he sagely:

he namyd my lord of wynchester []or any other namyng []man

(as he ys a wyse man) wold thatt wyllyby schuld be ware: and aske cowncell: off such as knew best: what to be don. In soche matter: ffor hytt was a waygthy matter ::: Unto thys boke coxson dyd adjoyne : the boke In flore tyme, unto my lordes grace presented concerning the prechynges: off mr Rydley and mr Scory: he wrotte dyverse coopys : and then hytt was nott knowne : thatt any had hytt butt he : Thys boke drawne was delyveryd unto doctor wylly- by: hys bylles also were delyveryd unto hym nott lokyd on: nor medlyd with And so he havyng the boke: whyther he wentt with hytt: unto whom he resortyd. and shewyd the boke: In good ffayzthe I know nott: Butt unto london he wentt: and ther beyng he sentt downe a copy off thatt boke: by whoys motyon. I nor none off my company doo know as I can here off 187 : he wrotte that he must nedes have hytt subscrybyd: We went to gyther and subscrybyd the boke: thorowly: thatt was then newly made: Thes sett therunto ther handes: mr Sentleger: mr parkhurst: mr huntt: I william Gardner: mr mylles mr Schether: Syr Coxson: Syr Coxx:.. All thes not subscrybyng unto every artycle: but summe unto one: summe unto an other: as we knew them trew: So that they all were subscrybyd unto: emongst us:: Mr Serles subscrybyd nott: ffor he was then other In london: 188 other I oxfford: whether off bothe I am nott sewar: butt he was nott emongst us: and knew nott then: off the boke made:. Thatt don. doctor wyllyby: had the boke a gen unto whom he presented hytt: or dyd schew hytt: and with whom he hadd

¹⁸⁴ de "when" à "polpett" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{185}}$ de "also" à "dye" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{186}}$ "her apperyth" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{187}}$ de "as" à "off" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{188}}$ de "In" à "london" : barré par une grande croix.

187

communycatyon off hytt. I nor none off my company (so ffarr as I doo know) ys able to say: Butt sone after aester: Mr parkhurst: Mr Schether: and I william Gardner: were sentt ffor unto london, by lettres: sentt unto us from ow r daene: Mr doctor wotton: wyllyng us with all spede to repare unto london: and ther to apere be fore one off the privy cowncell namyng noo manes name determynatt: hys lettres declaryd thatt he was commawndyd to write unto us: In hys lettres: he also declaryd thatt he wold schew unto us hys name. that wyllyd us to apere: when we came unto london: Unto london when we were cume we were commawndyd by Mr Daene to goo unto Syr John Baker knygthe: unto whom: when we came: he schewyd unto us a copy: off the boke: with namys nott subscrybyd: and sayde here ys a boke: delyveryd unto me: and hytt ys thought: that yow have knowlege off hytt: I requyre yow In the kynges majesteys name: thatt yow goo to gyther and thatt thatt yow know to be trew: and to be abyddyn by: theroff make a ffayer boke: And the kynges plaesure vs: that tyow ffare none: and spare not to tell the trowthe. ffor ffere off ony man he wyllythe yow. In thys matter to ffere none: butt god and hym

[...]¹⁸⁹ e dyd thys and [...]¹⁹⁰ ayd as a good [...]¹⁹¹ le yff we had [...]¹⁹² rst gon unto [?] lordes grace our ordynary: well [...]¹⁹³ dyd we nott [...]¹⁹⁴ more ffoly In [...]¹⁹⁵: The boke [...]¹⁹⁶ we:c:

And doo hytt trewly and ffayzthfully withowt all drede: off ony under hys majestye: We so commawndyd perusyd the boke thorowly and so myche as we knew to be trew: and with handes subscribyd 197 to be abyddyn by: we dyd putt Into a boke new writen: and the boke 198 dyd goo unto my lord off wynchester with the boke: butt he wold nott kepe hytt: butt lokyd on hytt 199 qwykly dymyssyd us: and byd us goo unto Syr John Baker knythe: off whom we hadd the boke: and then to delyver hytt 200 And so unto Syr John Baker we returnyng: (by the handes off Mr Schether / Mr parkhurst and I standyng by) hytt was delyveryd unto the ffore namyd Syr John Baker knygthe: Thatt done we were dymyssyd and sentt home a gen: And so we have contynencyd: (I trust trew) unto god: and unto the kynges hyghnesse unto whom: god grawntt long lyffe and prosperusse

per me william Gardner clericus

 $^{^{197}}$ de "with" à "subscribyd" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{198}}$ "the boke " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{199}}$ de "lokyd" à "hytt" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{200}}$ de "and" à "hytt" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 188

Now they beyng in Idrance & I fferyng by cause partly I was 201 accusyd I wrott unto my lord off wynchest er my lettres ffor ther ayde & myne? 202 yff he mygthe doo unto them & us 203 any good & sett the testymonyall copy off canter bury unto hym schewyng hem that men here dyd & In other places wold lykewyse testyffyi of ther charite 204 for thers & ours honest prechynges: Item hem that I was examynyd ffor thys boke & whatt ensuere I made never otherwyse myndyd butt when I schuld lowfully be requyryd as now I am I wold gladly dysclose the matter

Item mr thwaytes schewyd unto mr parkhurst & me thatt he had byn writen unto ffrom whom I know nott to send to gather suche matters as he coud here off an brode worthy to be refformyd: att thatt were swarwyng ffrom the laudable usys off christes churche: sayng unto us by cause I cannot be allways here. I pray yow: as ye can know & trewly lern send me word & so In good ffayth I not sechyng ffor them: as I dyd here & as men wold trewly testyffyi uppon ther conscyence I sent unto hym: other matters wold nott send butt suche ffor whom I herd the parteys speke & uppon their conscyence to testyffyi thatt they were trewe: Mr Gardiner d

²⁰¹ "I was" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁰² "& myne?": insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{203}}$ "& us" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁰⁴ de "of" à "charite" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 189

189

Gentyll ffather wher as I have nott borne : so good : so tender an hartt towardes yow : as a trew chyld owgthe to bere : and as yow never gave unto me occasyon otherwyse : butt rather by benefyttes provokyd me unto the contrary : I aske off yow : with as contryte an hartt: as ever dyd David aske off god : mercy : And I desyre yow to remember the prodygall chyld : wich althowghe ffrom hys ffather swarvyng and yett Into ffavor receyvyd agen : to receyve me (althowghe unkyndly) now : by ffooly : I dyd fforsake yow : And nott boorne my hartt : so lovyngly soo trewly : towardes

yow / as my dewty was. I schuld have don :. I am ffull sory ffor my fawtt: . And yett : good ffather : be yow well assuryd (as I opynyd my conscyence unto yow : att my last commynyng with yow :) thatt I dyd never bere malyce a yenst yow : butt the grettyst cause : thatt ever occupyid my hartt a yenst yow And ffor the wyche. I dyd bere my hartt so lytle towardes yow : was (as god schall save the sawll off me :) thatt I saw so lytle quyetnesse emongst us : And so grett Jarr In christes relygyon : supposyng thatt by yowr permyssyon and sufferawnce

(wich was not soo / as I doo perceyve) that hytt dyd aryse unto the grett griffe off my conscyence: I condescendyd the soner: unto the makyng off the boke a yenst yowr grace: when I was

therunto movyd: by that same: suggester wyllyby: where and off whom he toke occasyon: to bryng hys bylles unto Canterbury and to move occasyon. I know nott: :Good ffather ffor my settyng fforthe thatt same boke: partly by me made: hartely: confessyng

............

n

IIII

wyllyby

folio 190

 $_{\rm m}$

my raschenesse and Indelyberatt doynges: I aske off yow mercy: requyryng yow off yowr charyte: to Impute the grett flawtt: off hytt unto thes

wich mynystryd unto me occasyon: and to remytt unto me my lygthnesse ffor off trewgthe I was gretly seducyd: Remember good ffather that towr parentt was seducyd: and yett off god fforgevyn: fforgeve me good ffather: By whom I was seducyd my confessyon dothe declare: And ffather yff hytt schall plaese yow now: more off yowr goodnesse: then

off my deservyng (ponyschemett & thatt scharpe: I have deservyd) to fforgeve unto me: thys my ffawt and unkyndnesse: yow schall never here after perceyve In me: butt thatt: att all tymys. I schalbe as obedyentt: and as trew unto yow: as ever was chyld unto hys naturall ffather: yff other wyse att any tyme yow ffynd off me: never trust me never doo ffor me: butt utterly withowt all ffavor: cast me Into paynes as possyble ys: ffor any wrache to suffer: Gentyll ffather. ponder my griffe: wich ys att my hartt nott lytle: And thorow yowr goodnesse remyttyng unto me my unkyndnesse and grawntyng mercy with lyberty: I desyre yowr grace: to sett me Into aeyse: bothe off hartt and body: I am yowrs: and schalbe yowrs: and thatt trewly: whyls I leve:

God preserves yowr grace

per me william Gardner

Good ffather I have yevyn my selffe unto yow: hartt body and servyce: And yow have takyn me unto yow: now remember me: thatt now am yowr trew servantt

.....

MS128, page 190

Reppol	MS 128	
folio 191		
		193
		10.

folio 192

.....

folio 193

193

When my lord off wynchest er returnyd ffrom the cowncell by yond the seys: he herd masse In Christes churche In canterbury: masse don: he take me by the hand: and askyd how I dyd: & ffurther he askyd how they dyd In Canterbury: Thys questyon was concerning the quyetnesse off Christes relygyon: I answeryd sayng: ffor sothe my lord but metely :: how doo yow within the howse emongst yow r selffe. I sayde : ffor so the my lord In prechyng sum tymes we doo not agree all: Soo doo I here: sayde he: Whatt ys thatt: thatt yow doo nott A gree In: I then rehersyd mr Rydleys prechynges And mr Scorys partly: he sufferyd me to reherse untyll I came unto that poynt: that prayer owethe to be made In a tung knowne: and nott In a tung unknowne: ffor soo hytt were but bablyng: my lord sayd: ther he myssyd: ffor the germans them selffe: Ar now a yeast that saynges: Well sayde my lord thys ys nott well: my lord off Canterbury wyll loke on thys I dowt nott: or els : suche prechyng will growe unto an evyll Inconvenyence : I know well : he wyll see remedy ffor hytt:. Well how doo yow with them:. I sayde : my lord hardly I am myche markyd In my sermons. And I cannott tell: Whether I be takyn or noo: I pray yowr good lordschypp off yowr cowncell what were best: ffor me to doo: I had rather leve prechyng : by tymys : then to be takyn In my sermon : Then sayde my lord : Doo thus: wryte yowr sermon Into a boke every word: as yow wyll preche hytt: And when yow goo Into the pulpytt: delyver yow r boke unto the cheffyst man ther: thatt can rede: and lett hym take hede off yowr boke: whyle yow doo preche: And say noo more: butt thatt yow have writyn: And studyd ffor: And I warrantt: yow schall doo

folio 194

well enoughe: And when yow doo here any man preche other wyse then well: hold yow contentyd and medyll nott: so schall yow doo best Then came a powr man unto hym: brother unto mr huntt: which huntt when was 205 then In the fflete: Thys powr man made petytyon unto hym ffor hys brother: my lord sayde: I have byn long owt off ynglond: I here off yowr brother: butt I know nott the matter: Be yow off good conffortt: I trust he schall doo well: And I wyll doo soo myche good ffor hym: as I may: Then he passyd fforthe the tyme In communycatyon concernyng owr ordynawnces: In the qwyre: Owr statutes: Owr massys And howres off them:. And soo att the last: he sentt ffor mr Rydley prebendary: Whatt he sayde unto hym. I know nott: Thys ys the trougthe uppon my conscyence.

When mr Serles: mr Schether: And mr Scory were In Indurawnce I wrote unto my lord off wynchester In thys wyse: As nyghe as I can remember my lordes grace hathe prisonyd mr Serles mr Schether & mr scory: As ffor mr Serles & mr schether: the honesty off ther audyence wyll: and doo testyffye ffor them: And so ffarr as I can here: In the contree also wher they have prechyd ther audyence wyll testyffye thatt they ar In most partt wrongffully accusyd: And the honest men off the towne have all redy sentt In ther testymonyall: ffor to declare them and us prebendarys: so ffarr as ever they herd: to preche godly & quyetly They were assygnyd to make ther answere be ffore my lordes grace: att a day apoyntyd: when ther day came to make answere: they fferyng my lordes Justyce refusyd to make answere: butt dyd apele : And soo nott answeryng : nother ther apellatyon admyttyd : they were commyttyd unto ward a gen: honest substantyall men offeryd to bayle them as then. they cowld not be bayld: I wrote also that I was lykewyse accusyd ffor my prechyng: butt I thankyd god: ffor noo poyntt off heresy butt as I dyd perceyve: hytt was onely ffor brablyng matters: howbey I fferyd myche: thatt yff my lordes grace dyd stopp ow r appelations that

²⁰⁵ "was ": insertion supralinéaire.

195

then I with other schuld abyde the uttermost: Thys fferyng. I desyryd hys lordshypp yff remedy mygthe be: thatt we mygthe (yff nede wer have lyberty to apele: I wrote also thatt I was examynyd beffore doctor cokkes ffor the boke delyveryd unto the cowncell: And my answere was thys. thatt I was with the cowncell att london: butt whatt 206 I saw ther: whatt I sayde ther: and whatt was sayde unto me: I dyrst nott dysclose: unlesse the cowncell wold have me to dysclose:. I desyryd hym also thatt yff I had nede: thatt he wold so labor and doo ffor us: thatt ffor owr trewgth we mygthe nott be undon.

My lordes answere nott by lettres: butt by mowgthe sentt by mr Schethers servantt: nott unto me / as by the wordes hytt dothe apere: but rather made unto mast er schether.

When my lord had redd my lettres (as the servantt sayde) he askyd: whoo broughte thes lettres: The servantt sayde: I: my lord then wentt a way, and as the *ser*vantt supposed) Into the councell chamber, when came for the: The servantt requyryd hys plaesure: he sayde: have me : commended unto your master : The servantt desyryd hys lordshypp to have sume conffortable answere off hym: my lord sayde: I can make yow noo answere (as yett) The next day or II day after: when the servantt came a gen ffor hys answere my lord : sayde unto hym : yowrmaster semythe to be a chyld: he weptt be fore my lord when he schuld have answeryd : Byd hym nott 207 we
pe ffor schame : but answere lyke a man: wyll he be a chyld now: lett hym take a good hartt unto hym: yff he have nede: he schall ffynd ffrendes: 208 Then sayde the servantt : I pray yowr lordschypp be good unto hym : my lord sayde : have me commendyd: unto hym: I wylnott fforgett: hym: and doo as myche ffor hym as I can: ²⁰⁹ I must know off the cowncell: what I schall doo: I warrantt yow. I wylnott fforgott hym: have me commendyd also unto the prebendarys: he namyd none & so dymy 210 - ssyd the servant:

Ther stode one by brother In law unto mr Schether: whoys name ys fforde And my lord departyd he had communycatyon with mr schethers servantt: off whatt

forde

 $^{^{206}}$ "whatt " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{207}}$ "nott " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{208}}$ de "yowr" à "ffrendes" : souligné.

 $^{^{209}}$ de "I" à "can" : souligné.

 $^{^{210}}$ de "I" à "dymy" : souligné.

folio 196

matters In good ffaygthe I know nott: In communycatyon (as mr schethers servantt dyd tell me) thys fford sayde thatt my lorde chawnceller. schortly: wold or schuld²¹¹ (whether off bothe he sayde: In good ffaygthe. I doo nott remember owt off hys offyce schortly. And thatt mr Baker schuld have hytt: ²¹² In departyng thys fford wyllyd mr schethers servantt: to wyll hys brother that he never recantt: ffor yff he dyd: we wold never be hys ffrend whyls he levyd: nor none schuld thatt he cowld lett: he sayde thatt he wold cause thatt my lord off wynchester schuld nott be hys ffrend: ²¹³

Cyriac Petitt

WithIn thes iii wekes besydes byschopp warhams Tombe: In christes churche. I schewyd Cyryacc petytt thys matter: by cause I know well: hytt wold rejoyce hym: to here good towardes hys master Baker: Butt he wold not beleve hytt: All other thynges In the answere: he beleft: and thowght to be trew: or mygthe be trew: Att that tyme the servantt off mr Schethers wrote a lettre off v or vi lynes: Cyryacc petytt dyd see the lettre: and herd hytt redd: hytt breffly contaynyd the answere that he browghte ffrom my lord: and ffrom the ffore namyd fford The servantt had the lettre a gen: he sayde that he wold delyver hytt unto mr Schether hys master: whether he soo dyd or noo: I am not able to say: Master Copyn alderman within thes iiii wekes: metyng me In the churche

Coppyn late maier

dyd commyn with me: and sayde. I have byn with my lordes grace And I wold nott butt thatt I had byn ther: ffor now I doo know thatt I knew nott beffore: And I dare well say: my lord ys as sory ffor thys hoorle: as any man ys In ynglond: And wold thatt all were well: Att my cummyng my lord dyd byd me welcume: and sayde he was desyrusse to speke with me: And desyryd off me to know: whatt was the cause (as I thoughte) off thys hoorle: And thatt knowne whatt remedy to caese hytt: I sayde thatt I wold schew unto hys grace: so nere as I cowde: Also a remedy: ffor hytt: Butt whatt he told my lord: he wold nott tell unto me: Butt thus he sayde: I told my lord my mynd: And he thankyd me hartely ffor hytt: and I told hym noo thyng butt trewgthe: And by owr lady: he dyd can me good thanke ffor hytt: And them I requyre (?)

²¹¹ de "sayde" à "schuld" : souligné.

²¹² de "owt" à "hytt" : souligné.

 $^{^{213}}$ de "to" à "ffrend" : souligné.

197

off hym why hys grace dyd so hardly bere me In tymes past: he sayde: yow were complaynyd on unto me by a certen person: and thatt a tale was browghte unto hym a yenst me: Then sayde I: my lord I wyll declare the tale and the person unto yowr grace: thatt made the tale: And so I dyd And now all ys well. I thanke god: and so well: thatt my lordes grace wyllyd me to resort unto hym boldly: and so schall I doo by my ffaygthe: ffurther more mr Copyn sayde: By my trowgthe I dare say: my lord ys noo berar In thes matters: They be other ewysse sayde mr copyn: And namyd none: butt keptt all secrette ffrom me: glad thatt he was In soche ffavor with my lorde: And so departyd ffrom me.

m

My lord: yff thatt Syr John Baker knythe had nott sentt ffor us unto london: And Incoraged us by thes wordes: ffere no man: butt god and the kyng: And the kynges hygnesse wyllythe yow to ffere none butt hym : We wold never attemptyd so ffarr In the matter as we have don : And besydes that he wyllyd us to resort untomy lord off wynchest er wher as also we perceyvyd noo reproche unto ys gevyn ffor owr dede: ffor yff by any off thes or any other off the cowncell we had by rebukyd ffor ow rdoynges (as I wold we had) And the danger schewyd unto us: wheroff we had noo knowlege: ffor my partt I say off my conscyence. I wold have gon home a gen nott medlyng: Wherffor my good ffather (Althoughe I drew ii off the Artyclys presentyd (and noo moo as god schall save me) I can doo noo lesse then to blame them or hym thatt sentt ffor us: thatt with wordes beffore rehersyd dyd Incorage us: wich were ignorantt off the danger off the ffacte: And dyd nott ²¹⁴ rather reprove us: saying thatt they or he had knowlege off the danger And nott wee: Gentyll ffather ponder myne ignorawnce: and as yow have promysyd fforgeve unto me my trespasse

mr Twaites

I remember that att certen tymys : I wrote certen artyclys : suche (as men sayde) they ffownd them selffe grevyd with : And toke ther handes or sygnes unto the artyclys : I beseche yowr grace : blame nott me ffor hytt : butt

mr Thwaytes wich soo to doo movyd mr parkhurst and me : : mr thwaytes

 $^{^{214}}$ "nott " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 198

sett me a worke : otherwyse I wold nev*er* have don hytt : he ys a Justyce he schulde know the danger off hytt : beffore he dyd move us soo to doo I wentt nott a bow*tt* soche matt*ers*.

I remember thatt one day syttyng att owr mete In master parkhurst chamber: mr mylles mr serles: mr Schether And I: with the rest off owr company merely dysposyd: And noo hurtt thynkyng: We iiii ffore namyd: made halffe a poyntment to ryde one holy day Into Thanett and ther to preche: thorow the yle: all In one day every one off us takyng ii churchys one sermon beffore none: An other att after none: And att nyght ffor owr labors: to take owr supper and loggyng other with mr Cryppes: Other with mr Jonson owr ffrendes: And so making mery a day or ii ffor owr recreatyon then to returne home a gen unto owr study.

The ffyrst Artycle In whom hytt ys $\exp res \operatorname{syd}$: thatt yow wold sustayne: Artyclys off Baptysme and orygynall syn : $\operatorname{prechyd}$ by mr Scory: I dyd $\operatorname{utterly}$ refuse: And wold never stand unto hytt althoughe my name were unto hytt: And hytt was nott $\operatorname{presentyd}$: I have herd thatt mr Schether: hathe sett as wytnesse unto thatt $\operatorname{artycle}$: mr Smythe. and doctor Barbar: In dede my lord: I herd mr Cokkes vycar off Story say often tymes : thatt mr smythe told hym syde thatt yow sayde In yow chamber unto doctor Barbar: (Smythe with other off yow Ser vanttes standyng by:) thatt yff yow hadd an Indyfferentt Jugde yow wold sustayne the artycle $\operatorname{presentyd}$ & $\operatorname{prechyd}$ by mr scory: off Baptysme and orygynall syn Butt yow wold have yow Jugde owt off germany.

B	У	y	OV	VΥ	\dot{s}	as	SS	uı	У	d	V	vŀ	ıy	16	es	1	I	e	VE) 1	W	il.	li	a_1	n	(żε	ar	d	er	e	r	r	r	et)(n	d	a	ry	7				

²¹⁵ "hym": insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL

MS 128

folio 199

199

The tenor off the last lettre sentt by MR schether unto My lord off wynchester

Reverend father: s: All drawythe now towardes a quyetnesse and I trust thatt schortly my lordes grace wyll sett all well: By the berar hereoff mr schether he schall lerne the trewgthe as hytt ys here: Off my conscyence my lord I remember nott the contenttes off thatt lettre butt off thys. I doo ensure your grace: ther was noo word offensyve In hytt yff I dyd remember the lettre thorowly: by god I wold write hytt unto your grace Butt off thys be your grace assuryd ther was notte one word a mysse In hytt thatt I doo know: And yff I had remembryd ysterday when I was with your grace. I wold have dysclosyd thatt lettere unto yow (as I dyd the other wich I wrote In the ffavor off Serles & schether: the contenttes wheroff I wyll after declare & that as trewely as god schall putt Into my remembrance.

mr schether requyryd me to make certen notes ffor hym : I sso dyd & thatt unkyndly : yff I had ysterday remembryd my selffe. I wold have dysclosyd them unto yowr grace

Eroris as yett be nott tryid & correctyd : butt dylygentt Inquyry ys made off the boke presentyd

Answere ys made partly affyrmatyvely partly negative: partly dubitative

We be accused Indyfferently one with an other: soo that one: as we doo suppose: may bere owt the other: buttyff Inquyry be made emongst the gentylmen yemen & the honesty off the curattes: and not all callyd accuse whoo wyll. I thynke the ffawt wold sone apere wher hyttys

I namyd mr yngham mr hardes mr Thawyttes gentylmen able to say sumwhatt as they have had greffe: butt I beseche yow my lord call them nott ffor hytt: I namyd them none otherwyse unto mr schether: butt thatt ther were: thatt herd some hosle & diversyte emongst the peple: I beseche your grace to kepe thes moch secrette unto your owne conscyence they were never seyd

Item yowr lectures: what they were: with whom dyverse were offendyd as the vycar off S pawles: The vycar of Story: my lord off thys matter I wyll schew yow more so sone as I am att lyberty and may speke with yowr grace: yester day I remembryd hytt nott. I wold I hadd Other notes in good ffaygthe I doo nott remember

1

2

Thatvs

folio 200

.....

folio 201

201

Rythe worschypffull master: salutatyons gevyn: thes be to declare unto yow: thatt certen honest men off the parysche off sayntt aelphegys in Canterbury whoys namys ar thes: John hugden: Raffe Albrythe: Robert Absolon: John Barton: Doo wytnesse that Thomas Batters the kinges servantt. Also William Salter the kinges bedd man dwellyng within the Cyty off Canterbury: In the parysche off sayntt aelpheges: on sayntt Georges day last past dyd procure certen off their noygbers to sett ther handes: other to be contentyd: to have ther namys sett unto a letter whom they had dyvysyd In testymonyall for the honesty off theyr parson: parson off sayntt aelpheges: by that maenes intendyng to debare: suche honest wytnesse as att thatt tyme aperyd att lambhythe: be ffore my lord off Canter wytnessyng suche wordes: as they heard: ther parson speke a yenst the auctoryte off auryculer confessyon: And thes ii be ffore namyd: Batters and Salter: dyd not onely procure off ther owne parysche: butt off other parysches also: such as they knew wold bend unto them. Be sydes thys: hytt ys here reported by honest men: thatt batters: thatt same day: sayde: unto John hugden: with crakes that the parson off saynt aelpheges wastroblyd onely by the maenes off gardner and also Schether schulde qwayle: Worschypffull master: thes and suche lyke wordes may geve grett cause to bold men: In ther evyll doynges unlesse that your masterschypp ffynd remedy to cause thes bold spekers to temper ther tunges: God preserve yow: Canter

William Gardn*er* p*ries*t

folio 202

.....

folio 203

203

GARDINER

I doo well remember now : that t att a tyme walkyng In the $\,$ gardyn of f $\,$ mr 216

parkhurst : and communyng with doctor wyllyby : thys doctor wyllyby spake off a commyssyon and sayde : that ther shuld be one schortly sent downe Into kentt : ffor A refformatyon : Butt off whom he had lernyd thatt : In good ffaygthe. I know nott : : And emonght the commyssyoners he namyd mr parkhurst mr mylles and me.

I doo also now remember thatt when mr parkhurst mr Schether And I william Gardin er: were att london: with mr Baker: Thys mr Baker: sayde unto us (who movyd hym to have suche communycatyon I remember nott) thatt ther shuld be a commyssyon Into kentt shortly: And we standyng be ffore hym In ys study:/ he take papyr pen & ynk: And notyd the namys of thos: whom he thoughthe most metyst to be In commyssyon he wrott (As I doo remember) unto the number off XIII persons XII off them gentylmen: And one prest: mr off maydstone.

I doo well remember that mr parkhurst mr Schether and I : standyng be ffore hym mr baker²¹⁷ In hys howsse att london : mr baker dyd wyll us that when we came home : we schuld contynewally gather and collectt : to gyther : Abusys : so many : as we could gett : ffrom tyme unto tyme : and lett hym have them : . mr parkhurst and mr Schether I thynke doo remember thys.

.....

mr Baker

m

Mr Baker

m

MS128, page 203

 $[\]overline{}^{216}$ "mr " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{217}}$ "mr baker" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 204

I doo remember thatt att sondry tymes mr Thawyttes sayde unto me mr parkhurst: and I thynk lykewyse unto mr Schether thatt we shuld styll from tyme unto tyme marke whatt was prechyd: An say noo thyng butt note hytt : And nott 218 dow t butt 219 ther wold be remedy ffor hytt : And he sayde. thatt / thys was Mr Bakers cowncell: we schuld soo doo : : And now. I doo perceyve thatt. I And I thynke other lykewyse : wyche markyd: and were thus anymatt and sett a worke:

were butt Instrumenta malorum: yow mr parkhurst & mr schether Off thys examyn

 $^{^{218}}$ "nott " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$ 219 "butt " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

folio 205

205

203

Most honorable prelate dew commendacyons premysyd, thes be to geve thankes unto yowr grace ffor thatt: thatt yow dyd yesterday so ffavorably use me: sendyng ffor me unto yowr presence. whom I thoughte thatt. I schuld never (pensyffenesse lay so sore att my hartt) have seyn yow a gen: And emongst all yowr communycatyon thatt yowr grace had unto me: I notyd thes wordes off hyghe conffortt: yowr grace dyd note: thatt I dyd call yow ffather In my writynges: yow sayde unto me yesterday: yow call me ffather: In good ffaygthe. I wylbe A ffather unto yow²²⁰ In dede: Wordes off hyghe conffortt unto me: Besydes thys most honorable lord: you promysyd thatt I schuld have a boke off all Artyclys layde yn a yenst me to make Answere unto them: I beseche yowr grace thatt I may so have: ffor ther ys no thyng. thatt I have don or know to be don: butt yff I can call hytt Into remembrawnce. I wyll trewly opyn hytt: God prosper yowr grace:

Ву	yow <i>rs</i>	: 4	And	ever	schalbe:	V	Villiam	gardn <i>er</i>
----	---------------	-----	-----	------	----------	---	---------	-----------------

.....

 $^{^{220}}$ de "I" à "yow" : souligné.

folio 206	
To the most honorable p re late my Lorde Archebyshopp off Canterbury	7

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 207		
		20

folio 208
To the Right honorable mr Baker Chawnsler of the tenth
Mr gardener his lettre to mr baker 221

 $[\]overline{^{221}~de~"\mathrm{Mr"}~\grave{a}~"\mathrm{baker"}~:~\acute{e}crit~de~haut~en~bas.}$

folio 209

209

Memorandum to Inquyre off mr schethers servantt why my lord off wynchester dyd say yowr master dyd were be ffore my lord when he schuld answere off whom lernyd my lord thatt

Item to Inquyre whatt lettre doctor barbar sentt unto mr fford off the privy saele clerke. & whatt the contenttes were

.....

MS128, page 209

......

folio 211

211

FFYRST WHOO WAS THE BEGYNNERS OFF THE MATTERS ATT LONDON

I know nott (as god schall save me) ffor I knew nott: thatt any thyng. was or myghte be don: In london: untyll thatt doctor wyllyby dyd commyn with me. In Cantbury on after eve last: And sayde: thatt then was a tyme: to labor a refformatyon yff any thyng were a mysse: Wythe whom he laboryd In london: with whom he confferryd: And how sentt hym unto Canterbury: In good ffayghte I know nott:: Butt after thatt: he was cumme: one Syr Thomas Cokson uppon hys owne mynd began the boke Afterward sentt upp.

By whoys advyce and cowncell hytt was: sett fforward

All onely by thadvyce off Syr Thom as Cokson: pety canon off christes churche In Canterbury: wich wold never caese ffrom Importunne labor: untyll the boke was delyveryd: I my selffe came nott unto london: untyll thatt I was sentt ffor by lettres: sentt unto me: ffrom owr daene: mr Doctor wotton commawndyng me 222

and lykewyse mr parkhurst : and mr Schether : by severall lettres : to apere att london : by ffore one off the privy cowncell namyng none determynatt : whyther when. I and my company be ffore namyd dyd cumme : we were commawndyd : by owr daene

MS128, page 211

 $^{^{222}}$ "me" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 212

to goo unto syr John Baker knyghte: And soo we dyd: owt ffrom whoys handes the boke a yenst my lord: was delyveryd was us: and we commawndyd In the kynges hyghnesse name: to say withowt ffere off any man under the kyng whatt we cowde say: how the boke came unto hys handes: And by whoys cowncell: hytt was sett fforthe ther doctor wyllyby can say: and nott I:

With whom they had conference and whoo dyd boldyn and anymatt them: In the same: And In whatt fforme by wordes: or writing: or otherwyse

Wythe whom doctor wyllyby dyd conffer att london: And by whom he was: ther boldyd to $\operatorname{cum} m \operatorname{e} \operatorname{unto} \operatorname{Cant} er \operatorname{bury}: \operatorname{And}$ ther to move $\operatorname{matt} er: \operatorname{In}$ good ffaygthe I know nott:: butt when that $\operatorname{mr} \operatorname{parkhurst}: \operatorname{mr}$ schether: and I wyllyam $\operatorname{gardn} er: \operatorname{had}$ sayde unto the boke $\operatorname{ow} r$ myndes as then was: And the boke $\operatorname{delyv} er \operatorname{yd}$ unto mr Baker a genst: we were by $\operatorname{hym} \operatorname{commawndyd}: \operatorname{to}$ gather styll: ffrom tyme unto tyme: all abusys: worthy to be refformyd.

WHAT MATTER THEY HAD IN THE BEGYNNYNG FFOR FFUNDATYON OR GROWND IN THES THYNGES:

I am nott able to say off sewarty: whatt matter they hadd: Butt hytt

213

schuld apere: that ther was matter a bove. ffor as myche as doctor wyllyby browghte downe lettres off abusys (as he sayde worthy off refformatyon) wich lettres were the grette occasyon: that the boke a yenst my lordes grace was presentyd:

YFF THEY HADD ANY: WHETHER THEY HADD THEM: OFF THER OWNE KNOWLEGE: OR BY HERD SAY:

I thynk thatt doctor wyllybywich dyd bere upp the boke: knew noo thyng off the matters In the boke: butt by herdsay: butt he whoys byllys he browghte downe unto Canterbury thatt was: mr Serles knew the matters In the boke welenowghe: butt whether he dyd see the boke or noo. I know nott: And yff he dyd see the boke: whether he gave Instructyons unto suche as doctor wyllyby delyveryd the boke unto: In good ffaythe I know nott: And ffurther doo I say: thatt mr serles was nott a knowlegde off the boke makyng.

In whatt thyng or thynges they knew my lordes grace culpable : In : off ther owne knowlege. & how they knew hytt :

I thynke thatt they a bove knew noo thyng culpable In my lordes grace butt all onely by the boke: except thatt doctor wyllyby gave unto them any Instructyons by mowgthe: as whether he dyd or noo (I know nott) ffor with whom he was conversantt att london I cannott say: Butt he sayde thatt he was conversantt with grette men: he that drew the grettyst partt off the boke: had most off hys knowlege by here say: And summe partt by hys owne proper knowlegde: he was so conversantt and so ffamylyar with most men In owr howsse: thatt almost he knew any thyng thatt was ther 223 don.

_

 $^{^{223}}$ "ther " : insertion dans le corps du texte.

The lyke to be mynystryd ffor the prechyng off the same matter att Canterbury :

When that one Syr Thom as Cokson herd that doctor wyllyby 224 had byn with me with suche bylles as he browgthe: how: and by whom he lernyd wherffore doctor wyllyby came In good ffaygthe I am not now sewar, but off hys cummyng and off hys bylles ther was noo cowncell keptt:) he went unknowyng unto me (as god schall save me) and drew the boke all: savyng ii artyclys one concernyng ymages the other concernyng vi prechers: As ffor gatheryng off errors and abusys In prechyng and otherwyse whoo was the begynner here: In good ffaygthe I know nott: Butt off thys I am assuryd

That mr Thwayttes wyllyd mr parkhurst and me william gardner to note errors and abusys: and to send them In writyng unto hym: Other wyse I had never notyd them: And I thynke that the spake lykewyse unto mr schether: I ffor my partt gatheryd butt ffew: and sentt them unto mr Thwayttes: as hys wyll was we schuld.

How many Justyce off paece: Gentylmen and other persons: They have had confferawnce withIn thes quarters: And whatt they: And every off them have don: or spokyn In thatt same matters

I doo not remember that any Justyce: or gentylman: $\operatorname{ev} er$ saw that boke: but all onely (savyng suche as dyd subscrybe) mr Thwaytes and Cyryac Petytt: they bothe wyllyng: that doctor wyllyby schuld be ware: how he usyd hym selffe. In that $\operatorname{matt} er$: and take wyse cowncell: by ffore that he dyd sett hytt fforthe: I nev er here them say ot her wyse by that boke $\operatorname{presentyd}$:

Unto what thynges they have condescended unto:

I nev er	herd	Justyce	: g	gentylma	n:	nor	other	condes	scend	unto	any	other
thyng												

Mr Twaith

²²⁴ de "herd" à "wyllyby" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 215

215

then In hartt desyrusse to have a godly quyetnesse

Whatt petytt the clerke off the paece or any other towardes the law hathe sayde or don: as tochyng Indytementtes Impanelyng off questes And by whatt occasyon and by whoys motyon or commawndmentt

I can say noo thyng In thys matter: ffor I know noo thyng off Indytementtes and Impanelyng off questes: savyng att a tyme I herd petytt say: thatt: one Bugner off maydstone: schuld be Indytyd: ffor spekyng off wordes a yenst the sacramentt off the awlter Butt by whoys motyon he schuld be Indytyd. In good ffaygthe I know nott:: ffor the Indytementt off any oother person or persons: as I doo remember. I never herd hym. nor none other speke.

UNTO WHATT END OR EFFECTT THEY INTENDYD TO BRYNG THES MATTERS

In good ffaygthe I know nott : oth er wyse then withow t any manes hurtt or hynderawnce : to have a godly quyetnesse

BY WHATT AUCTORYTE THEY BEGAN AND PROCEDYD IN THES MATTERS:

In good ffaygthe I know nott: Butt as I have sayde mr thwayttes sayde: that the was writyn unto: And lykewyse mr herdes sayth: ffor hys partt also: that they schuld gather: suche matters as were here abusyd: and worthy to be refformyd: Butt who wrotte unto them: and wyllyd them so to doo: off my ffaygthe: I know not As concernyng the writyng off the boke: onely zele unto quyetnesse movyd: which schuld never have gon fforthe so ffarr: yff that mr baker had rebukyd us: when we were with hym: schewyng unto us the danger theroff

By me Willi	am Gardn er		

Twaith hardes

......

folio 217

Gardiner

ARTICLES TO BE MINISTRED TO MR SELENGAR PARKEHURSTE, SANDEWICHE AND OTHER

In primis Whither thei presentid unto that chebisshop of Canterburye, the self same Articles, that be conteyned in the boke of Complainte, or whither there be moo or flewer, or some Altered by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes broughin, did prove all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei lefte oute iii of the Articles that before were presented

Item whither that chebisshop of Canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he preached that Images myght be permittid in the churche as representers of sainctes and not Idolles

Whither tharchebisshop of Canterbury did speake openly before all the Prebendaries and preachers there / and also openly in his Consistorye, that the king es pleasur was to have iii preachers of the newe learning and iii of tholde.

Item whither Serles and Shether were accused by men which were noted by common fame to be of evill opinion for preaching and who thei were that accused theym

Item whither the honestie of thair audience offered themselffes to testifie that thei were falsely accused, and that, which was laied againste theym was not true, and Althoughe thei were a great nomber, yet coulde not be admitted, And who thei were that soo offered themselffes

Item whither false *per*sons, men of ylle ffame for susspecte opinions, though thei were but ii or iii, were admitted

Item whither thei said Serls and Shether²²⁵ were not Innocent preachers

MS128, page 217

²²⁵ de "said" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.

/ and so being Innocent were condempnid, thone to prison and thother to rede a declaracion of false surmised articles, And by whome the one was committed to prison

It em whither thei that wolde speake againste evill opinions dare not, for if thei do, thei be complayned apon and callid seditious persons stiring the people to commotion, and by whome thei be so called and complayned apon

folio 218

Item whither complaynyng to thair Ordynary, at his handes, thei gett nothing but displeas ur, and the partie evill preaching, moche favour and boldenes / And who hath hadd displeas ur of thordinarye, for complaynyng against evill preachers

Item whither ii ymages of Christ, and ii of our Ladie, wherunto was neither oblacion, done nor any lighte standing, were taken down by tharche bisshopps commandement, both by mowth and by lettres, And wha[t] theffecte that the Lettres were, And for what Images th and howe many Images, the Lettres were sent, And where the Lettres bee.

219

AD PRIMUM ARTICULUM RESPONDEO

They presented not Thys artycle In writing att that tyme: scz ther ys none In hevyn butt christ: butt $\frac{1}{226}$ by mowzthe

Item there ys addyd unto thys artycle In the primytyffe tyme: c when as the precher sayde off iii thynges he wold speke: off the ffourthe which was communyte he wold nott speke: he sayde nott communyte off all thinges: butt communyte al noo thyng addyng: wherefor the wordes / off all thynges ar addyd.

AD 2UM RESPONDEO

As ffar as I Mr schether²²⁷ herd them say ther was noo thyng provyde a yenst hym butt all onely by one may off sayntt —Jamys howss Johannes howsse & Sir cherden parson of sayntt aelpheges: Butt now I perceyve the contrary many and dyversse artycles were provyd a yenst them And lykewyse a yenst Mr Serles: off the which be ffore thys tyme I had noo knowlege: now knowyng hytt: I conffesse thatt artycle to be 228 ffalsse:

AD 2 UM RESPONDEO

dyversse artyclys were provyd: butt as I doo now know: all were nott: althoghe men which were then callyd to be wytnesse sayde them as they thoght all were provyd

As 3um Respondeo

why iii off 229 the artyclys presentyd were left owt In good ffayzth I know nott: and whether ony were left owt I know nott: ffor I know now how many were presentyd unto my lordes grace

AD 4 UM

He rebukyd Mr Serles ffor prechyng: that no ydolatry mygthe be don unto an ymage which represented a sayntt.

AD 5UM

he had schewyd unto the kynges hygnesse whatt he had don In ordenyng the vi prechers: iii off the new & iii off the old: And the kyng was well plaesyd therwith

AD 6UM

I know noo other accusers b off them butt ther wytnesse which came a yenst the m and as Mr schether sayde ffor hys, Mr serles ffor hys they were by comyn ffame notyd off evyll opynyons.

Item

 $^{^{227}}$ "Mr schether" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

²²⁸ "to be ": insertion dans le corps du texte.

²²⁹ de "why" à "off" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

RePPOL	MS 128

folio 220

AD 7UM

Ther were iii which offeryd them selffe as Mr serles dyd say²³⁰ to testyffye ffor Mr Serles ffor hys sermons prechyd att hotffe[ld] ²³¹

ffor the which he was accused butt whether they were with my lord and hys offycers then examynyng or nott I know nott: They were then redy to testyffye yff [they] had byn callyd thys I herd Mr serles with other say: As ffor Mr schethers sermo[mon] which he prechyd att norgatt: and ffor the which he was accusved by Sir cherdene and george may: Mr sentleger Mr mylles & wylliam gardener testyffyed In hys pre[gatyve]

AD 8UM

we take them to be ffalsse persons which doo accuse men wrongffully: And as concernyng schether sermon made att Norgatt was good so ffar as I perceyvyd: and that poyn[t] [nt] that he was accused In by may & Sir cherden wytnesse: they dyd untrewly wyt[nes] a yenst hym: and wher as they ii which were Juydgyd to be off opynyon nott ber[?]

and were admyttyd for the one provyd: by the effect which followyd In that that he reffusy[?]

to be anhelyd att hys dethe: The other stondyng yett now In tryall ffor absoluci-[uti-] on In the sacrament off pennence: wher hytt ys mynysteryd by the prest or noo: schew them selfes by the effect off opynyons at best: and as the voyce then wentt? they $[...]^{232}$

[were] nott off best opynyons yett were they a yenst Mr schether admyttyd / as Mr schether sayde: And lykewyse Mr serles sayde thatt iii honest substantial men off hotffeld came in to testiffied a yenst his vytnesse ffor hys sermon made ther was good [and] christyan: they were nott admyttyd: whether they were with my lord or nott I can [not] say. I can say noo more here In then I herd them say

AD 9UM

They were Inocentt prechers so ffar as ever we cowd jugde and gather off ther prechyng and as ffar as we cowd lerne a brode: the most off ther audyence well contented with them: therefor we call them inocenttes prechers not worthy to be accused: off whom bothe: Mr series was prisonyd / and he sayde: that he was so: ffor hys prechying: ffor my lord beffore the cowncell objected unto hym hys prechyng after he was returned ffrom the northe: and theruppon he sayde he was commyttyd unto prison

AD 10 UM

Summe of ther audyence not contented with the sermon doo name the precher sedytyous and are redy to complayne that natythe [matyche] men a ffrayde to preche

²³⁰ de "as" à "say" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{231}}$ "hotffeld" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{232}}$ illisible

AD 11UM

Off none other occasyon we take thys artycle to be trew butt onely by cause certen have byn presented unto hys grace as Mr rydley & scory: and nott causyd recant wher as thes ffore namyd series & schether have byn corrected: by reason wher off seying that certen matters have byn seche prechyd by the sayde scory chyfly & sumwhatt by Mr rydley we Jugde that they ar in? that that were hyth[er?] sufferyd withowt correctyon to be the bolder

Ap 12

The tenour off my lordes $graces\ lettre$: As I credably Infformyd ther be $certen\ ymages$ within my churche abusyd and namyd the ymages off our lady: wheffor in nyll you to take them down: As myshe as I can remember thys was the tenour off the lettre: The letter doctor champyon hadd

.....

folio 221

221

Interrogatories for Gardiner

how many bokes he knoweth have made of complayntes in this dioces, & delyvered to any of the cowncel. $\frac{1}{|...|^{233}}$

what tyme that booke was first 234 delyvered to Doctor willoughby

& what tyme it was aft er subscribed, & what tyme he w*ith* mr Parkehurst & mr Shether. were sent for. to com up to london.

what letteres he wrote to the byshope of wynchester by mr Shetheres servaunt

what tyme he commaunded yonge Thacker to ryde straight wayes to my the Bussshope of winchest er, as I yf tharchbusshope of Cantturbery dyd sende for. this deponent, & for what purpose he so commaunded hym, & what he willed hym to say to the Busshope of wynchest er, & what conforte he loked for. at hys handes

what tyme the boke called the unperfite boke, was delyvered to Petitt

what was the tenour of the last lettre of mr Shether. unto the Busshope of wynchest er.

What notes he wrote for mr Shether

what he can say further of my leet that the characteristic and hebreos.

what communication he had with petitt of the article of the sacrament of the aultare presented agaynst Scory.

AD 1M

I know butt off one boke delyveryd unto doctor wyllyby butt whether he delyveryd hytt unto the cowncell or nott I know nott: Off an other boke that mr schether delyveryd I knew butt nott untyll he had delyveryd hytt: and whatt was contaynyd In hytt. I know butt lytyll.

AD 2M

In the afterweke the boke was delyver unto doctor wyllyby: and with iii wekes after subscribyd. and uppon sayntt georges day mr parkhurst mr schether & I were In london with mr baker

.....

-

 $^{^{234}}$ "first " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 222

AD 3M

I wyllyd yownge thacher to ryde yff nede had byne unto my lord off wynchester when mr Serles mr scory were last In Indurence: supposyng thatt I was lyke ffor to be troble ffor my prechyng: desyryng my lord to write unto my lord grace In my ffawor

AD 4M

unto the [ctre]ad hebreos I can say no more I herd no speke off hyt

AD 5M

I sayde unto mr petytt concernyng scorys wordes ffor the sacrementt off the awlter. I wold to Jehus he had never spake thos wordes that he dyde speke. I had rather then myche mony hytt had nott byne my chawnce to have herd hym: ffor by god I am as lougthe to hurtt hym by my word as to hurtt any man he can doo evell yff he wyll. & soo well as none? better yff he lyst

.....

MS128, page 222 221

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 223		
		223

.....

folio 225

225

Rythe worschypfull master doctour: Att my last beyng with my lord: I receyvyd certen Interrogatoreys att hys handes: And hys grace wylled me Immedyatly uppon the recept off them: to make answere unto them: And so dyd I: Butt now sethe that tyme. I have remembryd thatt certen off them concernyd the boke presentyd unto whom my hand vs sett: Good Mr doctour: unto all the artyclys that my hand ys sett: I must off my conscyence and wyll stond unto as I may 235 : Butt unto how many I have sett my hand unto. I doo not remember as yett: I have cast In my mynd dyverse tymys and oft: how many I have wytnessyd unto: And yett I cannott call unto my remembrance: the trowzthe off hytt: I thynk that I have nott subscribyd unto so many: as the boke schewythe: which my lordes grace: layde be ffore me: Good Mr doctour seying thatt the tyme was very schortt: when I made myne answeres unto the last Interrogatoreys: and also that I was fforgotfull and slakk off memory: : now havyng better remembrawnce off the Interrogatoreys than then I had. I schall desyre yow (and I trust with yowr ffavor) that that answere cassatt: yow wyll accept thys now sett: ffor my full and delyberatt answere: that unto every thyng wherunto my hand schall apere to be sett unto. I must & wyll stond: And I trust (no thyng unto my gracyusse lord es dysplaesure: nether yett unto my hynderawnce Jhesus kepe yowr masterschypp

yowrs William	$\operatorname{Gardn} er$		

²³⁵ de "as" à "may" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 226

.....

folio 227

227

ffor as myche as when I was with yowr grace last att yowr place namyd Bekesborne the xviith off Novembre: Yowr grace dyd mynyster unto me certen artycles Interrogatoreys. Unto whom by cause. I then lakkyd tyme and leysur: Also I had nott myne Answere so holy In memory: as I now have:

I then made answere: as I mygth remember: butt nott so fully: so thorowly: as now I purpose to doo: havyng the matter better In memory. Wherfor att thys presentt tyme: I shall desyre yowr grace gracyusly to accept thys: that here I now: doo send unto yowr grace. ffor so perffytt and full an answere: as I have now In remembrance: unto the Interrogatoreys then unto me mynysteryd

ffyrst so ffar as I doo know or ev*er* mygthe here off: All or most partt off the artyclys a yenst Mr Rydley and Mr scory presentyd: were provyd: yff they were not yett I am assuryd²³⁶ to say thatt enowg wyll say thatt they were by them²³⁷ prechyd

 $[\]overline{^{236}}$ "assuryd" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

 $^{^{237}}$ "by them" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 228

It em whether thes wordes community off all thinges were presented or not: I doo not remember that thes wordes all thinges was presented

Item how many artyclys be addyd or dymyschyd : I know off none nor remember off none addyd or dymynyschyd : In the boke a yenst mr rydley & mr scory : savyng one addyd : scz Ther ys none In hevyn butt Christ In the boke presentyd a yenst my lordes grace. I doo remember thatt the artycle of maner place also off an 238 Indyfferentt Jugde ar out off the boke presentyd unto sir Baker 239 , as I doo now remember.

Item wheter thatt all thes artyclys were presented In writing or noo: unto thys artycl mr sentleger & mr parkhurst presenters a yenst mr Rydley and mr scory: can make clerar answere then I: yett by your graces ffavor. I schall make answere: as I have here and know: mr sentleger and mr parkhurst dyd nott presentt them In writing all att one tyme: ffor one lakkyd: scz. Then ys none In hevyn butt christ: Thatt artycle ffor lakk of wytnesse / as then [was?] left out but 240 afterward within schortt space your grace beyng att london and heryng thatt suche a thynge was prechyd: your grace sentt unto us wy[?] us to Inquyre: wheter hytt were prechyd or noo: wher and by whom and whatt wytnesse mygth be ffownd unto hytt; We accompanyd to gyther mr sentleger with the rest. In our chapterhowse dyd examyn morden and Colman ii off owr vycars: They herd hytt preched by mr scory at sayntt alpheges In canterbury: And uppon ther testyffyng we sentt up letters unto your grace theroff and the wytnesse names therwyth.

Item wher as mr serles had prechyd as was layde unto hym: that noe ydolatrye: mygthe be unto an ymage off our lady etc.: ffor as mych as all ymages were representers off saynttes and noo ydoles: yowr grace not contentyd with hym sayde that all ymages were ydolles: [but] sayde nay: what ys ydolum sayde my lord unto serles: serles sayde ydolum niehil etc.: your grace sayde that ydolum & ymago in greke was

²³⁸ "off an" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{239}}$ de "unto" à "Baker" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{240}}$ "but " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 229

229

than sayde Garden er plesyth your grace: I thinke nay: ffor an ydoll ys thatt thyng which hathe gevyn unto hym suche honour as ys dew unto god: or unto the sayntt: Then sayde my lord you know nott the greke: ffor In the greke: ydolum & Imago ar all one: My lord sayde Gardn er: although I know nott the greke yett I trust I know the trezthe. & thatt by sayntt paule: rehersyg Roman 1°.

Item vi prechers iii off the old iii off the new: etc.: Then sayd gardner: My lord thatt ys a maene to sett us att varyance / My lord sayd: the kynges plesure ys to have hytt soo: We therwith were contentyd: // My lord when I was last with your grace & made ansere unto this artycle your grace sayde unto me: Thatt you sayde thus: I have schewyd the kynges grace whatt I hadd don and he was well plesyd: Thes wordes now last rehersyd I wrote in myne answere att thatt tyme 241 : butt yet 242 nott denying the other which I have now rehersyd beffore: ffor off my conscyence you dyd speke then And therffor althoghe I dyd nott putt them Into myne answere then 243

yett. I trust you wylnott soo take me : nor cannott so take me: that I deny thatt :: I did^{244} putt the wordes which your grace sayd : that you sayde: nott denyng the other: to content your graces mynd: ffor almost they be one in effectt :

Item I call them inocentt prechers: a yenst whom noo ffaw t justly can be ffound ffor prechying: butt as ffor thes iii serles & schether sermons with us In our churche prechyd: the most off our church wyll testyffye to be good godly & quyet: In the contre also wher they have have byn ther audyence have lykewyse reportyd off them bothe by word also by writyng: Wherffor seying they have prechyd soo: that ther audyence ys godly edyffyd by them & the kynges ordynance quyetly sett forthe: we doo name them Innocentt prechers without ffawt ffor ther prechyng

......

 $^{^{241}}$ de "att" à "tyme" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{242}}$ "yet" : insertion supralinéaire. 243 "then" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{244}}$ "did" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 230

Item the one was prisonyd: Reverend ffather althoghe unto thys artycle I made answere that he was prisonyd (as by your relatyon I then had knowlege: and not off myne owne knowlege): ffor whoo dyd pu[t] hym to prison. I know not but all onely by your graces saying): my lord thys ys trew he was prisonyd: and as he sayde dyversse tymys h[ys] [he] Inprisonment was at your graces complaynt made ffor hys prechyinges An[d] my lord: so ffar as we have herd & knowe by credable

persons²⁴⁵ hys prech[ings]yng were godly: therefore we jugde that thos which accusyd hym unto yo[ur] grace In ther accusacyons dyd Injustly

Item suche as wold speke a yenst evyll opynyons dare nott : etc.: whoo n[?] them sedytyusse: I ansewer:. partt off ther audyence :: when I was la[st] with your grace att lambyth on passyon weke was xii monthes : your grace dyd[id] speke unto me ffor my prechyng in canterbury made: a lytyll beffore: and sayd [that] you were Informyd thatt I had made a sedytyusse sermon In canterbury I sayde unto your grace : My lord I know: that ther be in canterbury which wold be glad to vex me. I trust you wyll beleve the trezthe: ffor every one thatt hathe accusyd me : I schall bryng vi to wytnesse ffor my quyett prechying: And trewly my sermons ther was a yenst suche as semyd nott to ffavor the erectyon off ymages:

Item when we preche we be callyd knavys Mr mylles: mr serles: mr Schether and I and hytt ys sayde thatt one off us dothe conffyrme an other in the [p?] and thatt that good prechers have done be ffore: we pull bakke verba [Jehe?] oxymbryge: Test: Boyden Item wher as we take wytnesse ffor accusers: and am In the trewe dysceyng (as your grace dothe say:) I schall desyre your grace to schew accusers of

them & off us: And off thys we be well assuryd: that ther²⁴⁶ be enow wy[?] [o] declare unto your grace: whatt : & off what qualyteys they be which doo accuse²⁴⁷ : ffor thys matter ²⁴⁸ we requyre the report off the towne & the contree

 $^{^{245}}$ " persons" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

²⁴⁶ "ther" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{247}}$ de "hich" à "accuse" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁴⁸ "matter": insertion dans le corps du texte.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 231		
		23

.....

folio 233

233

It em evyll prechers be more bolder: etc.: whoo do the bold them:etc.: I answere: slakk correctyon: ffor yff thes ii such as have bynn accusyd ffor evyll prechynge had byn correctyd ether refformyd: they wold have bynn more ware then they have bynn In settying ffor the: ther evyll saying es: what they have prechyd: by bylles was unto your grace presentyd hytt dothe apere: and suche as have noo bylles / as Mr lawncelett Rydly a yenst hym presentyd yett: mr mylles and I: herd certen wytnesse say that the dyd preche In as the parysche churche on passyon monday last was xii monthes that preyer ffor soules departyd avaylyd no thyng: wherwith: were dyverse offendyd as the wytnesse sayde

It em what t ffavor have they att the ordynarys hand: [we] name them to have ffavor: which beying as/or more flawty then the em were accompted: were not ponyschyd and other ponyschyd: as em Mr Schether which em was ponyschyd: & Mr serles as he say the: ffor prechyng and not em Mr rydley & mr scory: And whether thorow the none ponyschment off thes rydley & scory em : ether by other by em ffavor or em otherwyse schewyd by my lordes commyssary (ffavor hathe byn schewyd unto summe em which have not prechyd all the [best]). I putt fyrst unto the report off the contree

Item whatt dysplesure yff we doo complayne: we have att our ordynarys handes: My lord: we take hevy and dysplefantt word es: ffor: the very actt²⁵⁸

off 259 dysplesure : ffor yff a grett man: speke a word off hyse dysplesure unto a mene man: hytt prykkythe the maene man & troblythe hym gretly : why? he ys nott able to bere hytt: Butt your grace: (as Mr

Shether

Sentleger

 $[\]overline{^{249}}$ de "as" à "more" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{250}}$ "then" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{251}}$ "as" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{252}}$ "which " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{253}}$ "and nott" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{254}}$ "rydley & scory " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{255}}$ "by" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{256}}$ "or" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{257}}$ "summe " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

 $^{^{258}}$ "actt" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{259}}$ "off " : insertion dans le corps du texte.

Schether told unto me) when he receyvyd hys Injunctyon att your graces hand att croydon): that your grace dyd say: Thatt you wold be evyn with me & thatt schortly: by cause I resonyd ffor serles partt In your graces chamber: yow sayde lykewyse 260 unto Mr Sentleger which was a presenter a yenst Rydley and scory: you make a bend doo yow? I wyll breke your bend [evysse]: And I wyll make you leve your mumpsim us

.....

MS128, page 233 230

 $^{^{260}}$ "lykewyse" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 234

Item ymages iiii were takyn downe partly by your graces lettres partly by your commyssarys commawndement In christes churche: The tenour off your lettres by whom iiii off them were takyn down was thys: I am credably Infformyd that thes ymages by abusyd: After thes words thus hytt ffolowyd: as I doo remember::: wherffor I wyll that you take them down: and so they were: doctor champyon ther beying & saying the here::: doctor thornden can declare how the ymage off christ of over the ffyrst masse alter was takyn down & he with other prebendarys: petycanones: can declare that they were not abusyd: And doctor thornden 261 as he oftyn tymes dyd say wold speke unto your grace ffor the ymage off christ off over the ffyrst masse alter: well 262 he that Informyd your grace: thes ymages to be abusyd which were not soo: ys worthy ffawtt

Reverend ffather yff thatt I have Insuffycyently ansuryd unto ony off thes Interrogatoreys: then when I was last with your grace att Bekesborne before the xviith off November: whon I cannott now call Into my remembrance. I schall desyre your grace: to be all ways assuryd thatt I wyll att all tymes stand unto every artycle In the boke wherunto my hand ys sett & whom I know to be presentyd unto the handes off Mr Baker: And unto suche artyclys I schalbe redy to answere att your graces commawndment: ffor as myche. I have don was thyng off malyce & dysplesure: but onely uppon my conscyence & uppon a godly zele: towardes a christyan quyetnesse no thyng desyrusse off hurtt or hynderaunce unto ony man

per me william Gardener clericus

As god dothe know

ffather althoghe uppon my conscyence & uppon a good zele I have don thes: yett I am sory as I have oftyn tymes sayde & writyn: that I have so dysplesyd your grace: desyryng you: as always I have: to remytt off your charyte my wikydnesse

MS128, page 234

231

 $^{^{261}}$ "thornden" : insertion supralinéaire. 262 "well" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 235		
		235

folio 236
To the ryghte worschypffull Mr $doctour$ ley: 7:7

folio 237	0.97
Shether	237

RePPOL	MS 128	
f. II		
folio 238		
folio 239		

folio 240

About rogation weke was twelmoneth mr Serles commyng to oxforth said to me that when I cam to canterbury I shuld here of many sermons that hadd ben maid ther at canterbury at the which I wold much woondre of and namly he spake of a sermon mr brooke maid as I thinke in the which he named the ceremonys of the church beggerly.

BY THE ADVISE OF MR PARKHURST & GARDENER

I wrott to doctor willybye that I thought that at doctor cockes commyng to london he shuld be sowght for wherfor I willed him to repare to some other his frendes or to the court that he might make answer ther Also advertising hym that if he wer examened he shuld require to se authorite frome the cownsell befor whome the matter is known befor that he answerd in it And in case he answerd I said that he myght say he hadd the book of Mr coxston. whereas he hadd it of master gardener

And at my last being in london I hard that Mr garden er was in ward wherupon I wold have hadd his servant to cary a lett er of it to my lord of wynchest er but he said it could not be wheruppon I cesid (??)

ОУ	m	ее	an	nor	na	Sn	et	ne	r														

folio 241

241

At my comming to canter

Abowt Ester after that I was come frome oxforth Coxston pety canon of christeschurch shewd me Mr scoris & Ridles articles askyng me whether thei wer not the articles that wer objected to them and I said that as far as I remembred thei wer the same & then he asked me whether I did se ony witnes that came in to depose for Mr searles & I said that I did se that which Mr serles said came to depose for hym but wher thei dwelt I said I could not tell & finally he desired me to kepe it in remembrans that I did se them & so we departed. /

Within A short space after Mr Gardener shewed me the same articles of Mr scory & ridley & certayn other articles ioyned to the same towching my lordes grace emongst the which many concerned a communycation that was betwext my lordes grace & the said Mr gardener & he asked me how I liked them & I said thei wer well penned but I could say nothing to them bicause I hadd not hard befor of many of the matters but I said that if he wold let me copye them owt I wold so notte mor in them And in copieng of them I noted that it was written that my lord hadd caused me to recant the which I said was not trew & so that poynt of the article was amended & we talked no other thing of that matter.

After this Mr williby (about the parlement tyme) cam to Mr gardener & after communycation thei hadd to gither (by chawnse I can not tell how) we met to gither talkyng of the parlement & I hard Mr willibye say that he wold take upon him to be the only doer in the matter. And he said that he doubted not but that he & such as disclosed erroneouse doctryn and the aucthors of the same shuld have gret thankes./. The same tyme Mr gardener sent to me for the copy of the articles that I hadd & so I sent it by Mr coxton to him & so Mr willibye hadd them: but for what porpose I did not know As I did not know scant the said williby nor never spake many woordes with him

Shortly after Mr willybye wrote a lettre to Mr gardener the contents wherof I can not tell but upon the recept therof Mr gardener said that Mr williby desired to have the articles subscribed to the intent it myght be known what witnes wold depose in every article & so to as many as I could testifie I subscribed without ony further medling in the matter./.

MS128, page 241

237

folio 242

After this Mr dean of christechurch wrot to me that he was commawnded by one of the kynges prive cownsell to require Mr series (if he wer at canterbury) & me to come as secretly as we myght to london And when I came to him to the kynges courte I asked hym whether my lordes grace of canterbury did send for me or no & he said nai, he knew not of it And bidding me tary vnto that he hadd spoken with one when he retoorned agayn to me he willed Mr parkurst Mr gardener & me to repare to Mr baker & so we did / When we came to Mr baker he said to vs thus: The kynges grace hath delyveryd me a booke which he hath perused him selfe & bicause that he percevith that yow 3 (and wisshed also for Mr serles) can say somwhat in it: he willith yow ²⁶³ to say what yow know fering no person but to dread only one god & one kyng. Wheruppon we took the book & drew owt such articles as we could witnes of And delyvering hym the book said that allthown we 3 present could not witnes in the articles he hadd delyverd us yet ther was in canterbury that could witnes of them. Vpon which woordes he willed us to go to canterbury & me (bicause I was yongest) to retoorn agayn after that I hadd maid the booke perfecte in the day & yere and caused it to be subscribed & to bring him the book agayn perfectly maid. & so we departing frome Mr baker went to the bisshope off wynchester & shewed him what Mr baker hadd said to us And he perusing the booke we hadd maid (leving owt tharticles that wer towching the communication that was between my lordes grace & Mr garden er only) he said it was well ynowgh & so badd us go agayn to Mr baker & tell him that he said so. vpon which woordes we retoorned to Mr baker and after that we hadd declared to him my lord of wynchesters mynd he receved the book & so we took ourleve of him.

At this tyme my lord of wynchest *er* asked me what the articles were *that* my lord *es* grace of cant *erbury* objected to me and I shewd him the articles & the declaration my lordes grace enioned me at the which he only mused a season & said nothing & as he went to talke with other we tooke our leve of him./.

.....

²⁶³ "yow": insertion supralinéaire.

243

At this our being at london Mr serles also sent me a lettre showing that he could not conveniently come to london in the which lettre he willed us that wer ther to ealled cause doctor thornden to be called befor the cownsell saing that Mr napper of oxon hadd told him that if ther said doctor thorndon wer called he wold tell a knavysh tall of my lordes grace / (as I thinke thes wer his termes) And in the same lettre he willed us 3 to repare to doctor london at silver strete / but we did not so but departed owt of london./.

And within little more then a weke aft er mr series comming from oxon to canterbury said to me that he spake at londond with Mr baker who willed me to come to him And to bring the books formably drawn according as he willed me At the which message I merveled gretly & rode up to london to him carying with me the names of the witnes to every article shewing him that he willed me not at our departing to draw the booke in ony other manner of forme with the which answer he was contented./. And ther declaring to him that mr batterst of canterbury said in the tyme that trooble: In entreting of certavn articles of Sir bland & other: he said that it wer well done that one book wer maid of all such articles as wer detected & told me that doctor london hadd maid a perfecte booke & said that I shuld do well to declare to my lord of wynchest er Mr batterstes woordes & Sir blandes article of missa non est sacrifitium pro peccatis Adding mor over that I shuld notte as diligently as I could the chefist fautoors & berers of erroneouse doctryn & marke ther names & so I dep ar ted from him./.

After this I went to my lord of wynchester & shewed him the witnes names of every articles & also of Mr batterstes woordes unto the which he said only he mused that Mr batterste wold so use him selfe. And I delyvered him Sir blandes bill subscribed with his hand concerning the article missa non est sacrificium etc. 264 & he reserved the bill & so I left him And going to doctor london I shewd him the copie of the booke that we hadd delyvered to Mr baker the which he said he was gladd to se bicause of the witnes whos names he caused to copied owt And after he shewd me the manner of making of his book which was a gret thing & hadd articles I hadd not befor hard of. but I departed from hym & went home.

²⁶⁴ "etc." : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 244

After that I hadd retoorned to canterbury coxton pety canon drew a nother book of certayn fawtors & berers contayning many articles uncertaynly conceved & not perfectly proved the which Mr parkurst Mr gardener I & other (but I remember not well who) sent up by my servant to Mr williby that he shuld show them to my lord of wynchester who sent it down agayn bicause it was unperfect. The which book Mr petit hard of and as he went to london he said he wold nedes have it with him to show to Mr baker And wheras I declared to him that it was unperfect & uncertain he said that he wold declare that to Mr baker by mooth & do no more but shew him the booke & send it agayn. but afterward [he] wrot a lettre to Mr gardener from london that he hadd delyverd the book [to] Mr baker. But what is done with it I can not tell. And this is 265 a [ll] that I can call to remembrans in this matter syns the tyme that I was sworne & commawnded upon my allegians to declare the circumstans of this matter.

В	у	1	m	е)	\mathbf{E}	d	n	n	О	n	C	l	Š	sł	16	91	tl	h	e	r																										

²⁶⁵ "is" : insertion supralinéaire.

245

SHETHER

Declareth unto your Mastershipe your orator Edmund Shether that I was present when doctor Ridley preched that auricular confession was but an humane institution and ordened as a goodly meyn only for the penytent to receve good cownsell of the prest./. Also I hard Mr Scory prech that such as praed in an unknown tong not perceving what thei said praed to ther damnation./. Also he preched the same tyme that in the primytive church wer used: praer, breking of bred & communite of all thinges of the which he said that the first two wer yet contynewed in the church of christ but the last he said he wold not speak of./. Also I hard him preach in S alphegges in canterbury that ther is none in heven but christ only which other of the articles I hard I do not remember.

Also on trinite sonday was twelve monethes when many the prebendaris & preachers wer present I hard my lordes grace say to mast er series in resoning of the ymages in the church: that Imago & idolum is one thing for the one is the latyn and the other the grecke unto the which woordes Mr garden er said that he did not think that an ymage & an idole is one but that an ymage abused with honour not dew to it is an idole And an ymage that is not abused with honour is an ymage & not an idole./.

Also the same day my lord es grace said that he hadd sett in christechurch vi preachers 3 of the old lerning & 3 of the new & wheras mast er garden er said that he thought not that to be for the most quietnes in preching my lord said that he hadd showd the kyng es grace what he hadd done in that matt er & that the kyng es plesur was that it shuld be so.

Also my lord es grace commawnded the same day that none $est{266}$ shuld envey aganst other in ther sermons And this is all I remember of thos articles And for me to say whein I think my lordes grace culpable in this or any other thing I can affirme nothing for I never poorposed any manner of persons reproffe but for asmuch as errours & evell opynions wer so much communed of and perceved that many articles wer disclosed owt of thes dioces towching Joanne barnes: $est{Sir}$ gilles of barram $est{Sir}$ turner: $est{Sir}$ Bland: bukmer: anthony parson & other: After that Mr baker had required me to say my mynd in the articles he poorposed & willed me to marke the chefist fawtours of new opynions as [nihge] as I could I did write such thing $est{est}$ as I did here to know what proffe could be of the same to the intent that so all contention of opynions might the rather ceise allwais so far as I might helpe & unite &quietnes contynew here as in other partes of this realme./.

E	y	1	m	ıe	,	E	d	l I	n	O	n	d	.)	5	h	e	tJ	10	91	۲.																															
•				•	•				•	•	•	•			•	•	•	•	•		•			•	•	•	•	•	•	•				 •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	 			•	•	

n

M. Baker

^{266 &}quot;none": insertion supralinéaire.

.....

folio 247

247

My dewty allwais remembred unto your graciouse lordshipe I most humbly besech the same to have compassion upon me your prisoner / And forasmuch as I think by the articles which Mr ioseph mentioned: that your grace hath not only the articles subscribed with the witnes handes: but also other articles which I noted syns that tyme (as I hard by Mr garden er coxton morise & others) so that your graciouse lordship knowith all that ever I have hard: Plesith it your lordshipe to understand that many of thos articles last noted wer of the book that was presented to my lord of wynchester as unperfect & not proved As in dede many could never be justified as fare as ever I hard & therfore my lord of wynchester sent it agayn (as I have said in my first declaration) and it was never willed to be shewed as trew. But gratiouse lord whether I have offend in that I noted thos articles (after that I was willed by master baker to marke the chefist fautores of new opinions) I refere it to your gratiouse iudgment And what so ever shalbe thought (as nothing can be hide nor I wold shuld not of ony my life from ony of yow both) that I have offended in: I besech yow both of yowr mercy & favour & to be good to me. Instantly & brevly (for I am loth to truble yow or to seme to mistrust your goodnes) desiring yow to have in remembrans my weke natur & the long & solatory durans I have sufferd with grevose vexation of mynd / And for refresshing therof to licens me to eat & drink at meyles with company And being so nigh my chamber that I may remayn in the same to the intent I may passe the tyme with my own bookes / Hartily desiring your good $lordship^{267}$, that notwithstanding ony thing here to fore done or how so ever I have before wanderd not confir mably to your gratiouse advertisment or expectation yet gratiouse lord accept a poor hart which wold gladly be reeved in to your fatherly favour agayn to declare his fathfull mynd he hath conceved towerdes your goodness upon such pite as your graceouse lordshipe hath shewd & I trust now will in his extreme nede / Assuring your grace that my hole confidens & only trust is reposed in your goodness only & gentle master doctor./ Whos native merciful hartes: as thei have be declared of tymes towerdes

²⁶⁷ "lordship": insertion supralinéaire.

many: So I most mekly be sech yow both: mercifully to interpretate my actes & to declare your pety in relesing my sorowes as shortly as shall seme convenient to your wisdomes / for whome I will not cease to be a perpetuall or atour to all mighty god./. I most humbly desire to know your gratiouse plesur in the premisses & spetially whether your lordship hath the book subscribed with the witnes handes or no for all though that in the copy of my brothers hand wer the articles that to wched your lordshipe yet in the other book it apperith who hath subscribed to other articles of Mr drome & Mr scory & other which I do not remember.

You	r	gı	at	tio	ou	s	Э :	pη	ri	SC	n	e	r	F	Ξc	lr	n	Ol	no	d	S	cl	h€	et	h	er											

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 248		
J0110 240		
folio 249		

folio 251

251

In the name of god Amen. I N. preacher of christchurch in canterbury bownden to answer befor yow most reverd father in god thomas archbisshop of canterbury & metropolitan of ingland or your chawnsler or ony other competent judge in that behalfe In a certayn cause as yet undecited & depending concerning articles which be pretended: (allthough untrewly) y (my (allthoughe (my bownde dewty allwais to your grace remembred²⁶⁸) untrewly) to be preched by me in your gratiouse dioceseof canterbury for asmuch as yow most reverend father in god do proced against me in the same by the vertew of your office: I the befor named N. (saving & Reserving allwais all other lawfule defens which I may at ony tyme or place lawfuly use & poorpose) say & alledge in this writing the contrary namely to article or articles of heresy pretended And namely & expressly aganst this article which is ministerd aganst me (allthrough untrewly) in this forme: yow preched etc. And by all such circumstans & forme of law as I can or owght to do I say & poorpose aganst the forme & effecte of the same article & any other namly that is heretically (allthough untreuly) ministerd aganst me: And I say that though I preached the day & vere as is specified in the said pretended (allthough untrewly) article: at sandwich yet I preched not that day as it is contened in your article that article²⁶⁹ nor any other hereticall Notwithstanding that as towching this said article I preached woords somwhat pertayning to the same but I preched as concerning that article the saide xxiiii day ²⁷⁰ under this forme following or woords of like sentens & effecte vz that not only such as wer baptised having the use of reyson wer purged both from originall & actuall syn but also infantes wer purged from originall syn by verteu of the same sacrament so that after baptym no syn remaynith And I preched no other wise nor under other forme²⁷¹ things as in effecte as concernyng that matter as by lawfule & dew proff shall appere at the end of the profess in this profess²⁷²

 $^{^{268}}$ "remembred" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{269}}$ de "as" à "article" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{270}}$ de "but" à "day" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{271}}$ de "wise" à "forme" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{272}}$ de "in" à "prorses" : insertion supralinéaire.

. Also I alledge that this article hath no apparens of verite but is play nly ymagened & ser mysd aganst me & contaynith much craft & subtillty in it & is intricat obscure & uncertaynly conceved contay & is such as I am not bownd by the law to answer unto as doth & shall appear at the end of this prorses wherfor I desire it may be playlen to me declared contage co

.....

²⁷³ de "is" à "conceved" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{274}}$ de "wherfor" à "declared" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{275}}$ de "in" à "vill" : insertion supralinéaire.

253

folio 254

folio 255

Edmond Schethers answer of the 13 Articles

To the first: I know not the begynners of thes matters at london but I think that Mr series talked with doctor london of them as he cam from canterbury to oxon ford And I think also that mr Williby moved such matters much ther by reson he said that he had spoken with many of the king es cownsell in it & that he wold take upon him to be the hole setter forth of the matter. After the which woordes Mr baker did send for mr parkhurst mr garden er & me.

I know none that gave cownsell ther but I think that mr williby did much of his own hedde.

I know not who consend ther in the matter other wise then as I have said that mr baker shewd us the book the which my lord of wynchester rede & doctor london took the names of the witnes of the same.

I know no grownd thei hadd but I think that the comming of Sir turner & Sir anthony parson & other owt of other dioces in to this. And the resort that was so fare of: to Sir turners sermons: And the subscribing of Sir bland to his articles as it is said: And the reding of sir anthony parson of the bible & other with adding ther expositions to the same was a gret occasion of it/

I know not who declared any grownd ther but I think mr williby shewd the book & moved the matter much ther

I know no matters ony in london knoweth my lordes grace culpable in but in such articles as master baker willed us to say what we hard we did

I know not the begyner of it in canterbury but I suspect Mr coxston & Mr garden er by reyso that coxston did use to write all such matters And many articles of the book wer known only to Mr gardener. /. As for other matters the fame was grete

Gardin*er*

MS128, page 255

248

255

3

Mr Baker vintomen

P. london

5

n 6

Coxson Gardiner

I know none that was the promoter but Mr garden er & williby as towching the booke befor such tyme that it was subscribed then the witnes wer all of cownsell. that mr williby hadd the book

Mr garden er & williby conferd to gither befor Mr williby received the book & after such as subscribed talked of the articles sometyme & of other articles as we hard them spoken.

I know no grownd but I thinke as I have said in the 4 article above and also bicause the *pro*rses aganst Mr rydley & scory went not forth as against mr serles & me: Also bycause Joan barnes, gilles barram, bukmer & other of whom much talking was of: wer not poonisshed. & other matters which I remember not that men said wer much borne

I do not know what knowledge other men hadd.

n

6

I have hard men say many thing es as that my lord did know of bukmers opynion of Joan barnes opynion: that gilles of barram used the office of a prest being no prest & other thing es which wer not reformed but thes thing es manye wer done befor I cam in to thes partes & wherin he-my lord es grace is culpable it is not in me to say nor I know not what other do know my lord to be culpable in

.....

The last tyme I was at london with Mr baker he badd me go and se a book of articles that I went to 276 Mr moyle hadd & to shew him also as to doctor london the article of sir bland quod missa non est sacrifitium pro peccatis And when I shewd mr moile the said article he said: alas is then mor articles yet agaynst him he hath to many all redy And by reson it was then night I d[id] only drink with him & he said he wolde helpe to a quietnes asmuch as in h[ym] lay in thes matters & so I departed frome hym./ Also mr gardener shewed me that he hadd deliver certayn articles to mr thwattes to whome I sent at doctor cokes comming by the advice of Mr gardener to have a bill which thei of s. georges hadd put up to him: to thintent it might be presented to doctor cokes And he sent it me with mo billes which wer presented befor to the said doctor cokes. As for any communycation I never hard them say but that th[ey?] trusted we shuld have a quitnes in opinions & that all thing shuld be w[ell?] I know not with whome other have spoken in thes matters.

I know not to what thinges thei have conduced unto.

I know nothing that petit hath done but that he delyverd the book coxston wrot las[t] & gave it to master baker constrary contrary²⁷⁷ to his promys maide²⁷⁸ to mr gardener & me which told h[ym] that it was unperfecte & not proved in many poyntes. Also one night at Mr parkhurstes at supper talking of the sessions of the 6 articles he redd a form or copy of an endightment having no mans name Nor I know not whi he redd it but only to shew (as I think) a forme of such endightmentes as wer used at the 6 articles

I know no man that $\operatorname{ev} er$ entended ony other thing then to have a un[ite?] & quietnes in opinions and all $\operatorname{co} n$ tention to cease./

I can not say of other men but after that Mr baker willed me to note the chefist berers & authors of thes new opynions we thought I could do no bes[t] but write such thinges as I harde And therfor I can say litle in this matter but as I se my writing to put in me in remembrans.

Whether I spake of ony such thinge at charing I can not ²⁷⁹ tell byt I remember that at mr parkurstes table in canterbury as one spake of preaching in thanet (I said) (as it is trew in dede) that I was never ther syns I cam in to kent: but bicause I hard the cowntrey so gretly commended. I said I longged to goe thither: upon which woordes mr mylles (I think) said. whi let us. 4 Mr garde(ner) I, mr serles and yow go thither one day And bicause ther be viii churches b[?] us prech 2 sermons a peice & so in all the churches in one day And after we will make myrry ther a bowt a day or 2 & come home agayn here is all the intent & prorses I know was hadd in the same not I never hard mor of it. Or if I spake of it at charing it was by reson that the vicar of charing desired me to prech at his benefice ther: that I told him what we talked of thanet one day / but I do not well remember

9

Petitt 10

11.

12.

n

²⁷⁶ de "I" à "to" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{277}}$ "contrary" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁷⁸ "maide": insertion supralinéaire.

²⁷⁹ "not ": insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 257		
		25

.....

folio 259

259

Interogatories of Shether & Other

Inprimis whither they presented unto Tharchebisshop of Canterbury the self same articles that be conteyned in the booke of complaint, or whither there be moo, or fewer, or some altred by addition of any wourd es

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all thesaid Articles

Item whefore they left out iii of tharticles that before were presented²⁸⁰

Item whither that chebisshop of Canterbury did rebuke Serlis for that he preached that ymages might be *per*mitted in the churche as representers of saintz and not Idolles.

Item whither that Tharchebisshop of Caunterburie did speake openlye before all the prebendaries and preachers there / and also openly in his Consistory / that the kinges pleasure was to have three preachers iii of the new lerning and iii of thold.

Item whither Serlis and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted by commen fame to be of evill opinion for preaching, and who they were that accused them.

Item whether the honest of their audience offred them selfis to testifie that they wer falsely accused / and that whiche was laide against them was not true. And althoughe they were a great nomber yet could thay 281 not be admitted / and who they were that so offred themselfes And whether they offred theym selfes 282 Or serlis required them to be examyned, & cowde not have them admytted. 283

Item whither falce *per*sonnes men of evill fame for suspect opinions though they were, but twoo or three were admitted and by whom they

 $^{^{280}}$ de "Item" à "presented" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

 $^{^{281}}$ "thay" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{282}}$ de "And" à "selfes" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁸³ de "cowde" à "admytted" : insertion supralinéaire.

10

11

12

were suspected 284 And whether any objection was made agaynst these suspecte persons bifore the Juges

Item whither they—Serles and Shether 285 were Innocent preachers / and so being Innocent were condempned, thone to prisone/ and thother to reade a declaration of false surmised articles and by whome thone was committed to prison

Item whether they that wold speake against evill opinions dare not, for if they doo, they be complayned on / and called sedituouse persones stiring the people to commotion / and by whome they be so called /

Item whither complaying to their ordinarye at his handes, they gett nothing but displeasure, and the partie evill preaching muche favour and boldenes./ And who hathe had displeasure of the ordinarye for complaying against evill preachers. And what il precheres have had favour & boldnes therin at thordinarye handes²⁸⁶

Item whither twoo ymages of Christ and twoo of our Ladye wherunto was neither oblation doon, nor any light standing were taken downe by Tharchebisshop pes commaundement, bothe by mouthe and by lettres / and what theffect of the kinges Lettres was./

.....

 $^{^{284}}$ de "and" à "suspected" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{285}}$ de "Serles" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{286}}$ de "And" à "handes" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 260

Item what wourde Mr bacar sent there from London by Serlis.

Item what boke²⁸⁷ it was that was last sent to doctour Willoughby by Shethers servaunt. What the matier thereof was/ and whan it was made and sent

Item wherefore they avised Shether to write to Doctour Willughby to gett hym out of the waye/ and to repaire to the Courte, or to some other of his freendis.

Item What Inditament that was whiche Parkhurst red one night at supper whan they talked of the cessions of the vi articles whos Indictament it was and where he had it

Item Whether 288 Mr bacar saide to Parkehurst Gardiner and Shether whan they wer at London that there shulde be a Commission in kent shortelye

Item what names he wrote the sametyme to be in the commission

Item whither Mr Thwaites said as divers tymes to Parkhurst Gardiner and Shether or at the least to Parkhurst and Gardiner that they shuld still from tyme to tyme marke what was preached and say nothing but note it & send it to $\text{hy} m^{289}$

Item at what tymes the same was spoken. and whither he said it was maister bacars counsaill

Item how many bookes were del-delivered to Petit

Item whether one booke was made wherin was this article That tharchbisshopp did say that he wold defende Scory and Ridles opinions

Item where that book is becom and what tyme it was made

Item whither Parkehurst and Gardiner have commoned with Petit that the Comissary / and other of evill opinions and dispisers of the laudable ceremonies. wold not have been so bold if they had not been comforted by lorde

Item whither they with Serlis and Shether have communed, Petit being present, that markcham stuarde to tharchebishop was abjured / and what knouledge Serles hath they have 290 thereof

Item to whom they sent to procure that Tharchebishop of $\operatorname{Cant}\operatorname{erbury}$ shuld be no $\operatorname{Commission}\operatorname{er}$, nor know the witnes. / and wherefore they so wrote or sent.

MS128, page 260

255

26

25

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

 $^{^{287}}$ "boke" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{288}}$ "Whether " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{289}}$ de "send" à "hym" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{290}}$ "they have" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

folio 261

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

261

It em what daye and yere Gardener first shewid $\frac{1}{2}$ hym Shether $\frac{1}{2}$ the booke made againste tharchebisshop of Canterburye

Item whither the booke dely vered by Mr Bacar from the kinge was the self same booke, that was after subscribed and $\operatorname{deliv} er$ d to Maist er Bakar againe

It em why thie left not oute of the boke the communycacion between Gardener, and Tharchebisshop of Canterbury, as the bisshop of Wynchester required theym

Item where is that *per*faite booke, whiche Mr Bakar tolde you that doctour London had made, and what Articles were therin

Item the booke last made, and sent to hym by his *ser*vaunte, where it ys, or the copie therof, and what was conteyned therin, And whan it was sent up to doctour willoughbie / And whan is was delivered to Petitt

Item, who gave hym this counsaile, that if he were examined he shoulde require to see authoritie frome the counsaile, before whome, the mattier ys knowne, before that he answered in yt/.

Item what Letters he sent to the bishopp of Wynchester by yong thatcher/.

Item What nottes did Gardiner write for hym./

.....

MS128, page 261

 $^{^{291}}$ "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 263

263

Edmond Schethers Answer unto. 2 & 3 I can not depose by the relation of Mr parkrst selleger & other

To the first I know not but by relation of whether 292 Mr parkurst & Mr senllenger presented the same articles or no or whether they be fewr or alterd. but by ther own relation.

I did not here the witnes published but I hard the witnes say that thei wold depose in them if thei wer examened. I know not.

I say as to the first article. I know not. ²⁹³

I hard him my lordes grace 294 Rebuke mr series for that he hadd preached so much of ymages and my lordes grace 295 said that idolum & imago was one for the one was the grek woord & the other the laten./ otherwise I know not that he did rebuk him. & I hard not my lordes grace rebuke him for thos woordes.

I hard his grace say in his chamber befor many prebendaris & prechers that the kynges plesur was to have .3. prechers of the new lerning & iii of the old but I hard not thes woordes spoken in the consistory.

I know not who accused them & therfor I can not depose of the article nor whether thei wer suspecte for ewell opynions²⁹⁶

I did se .3. which cam voluntaryli to testifie for Mr serles which could not be admitted as master serles said²⁹⁷ Also I required that the vicar of northgat & mr garden er mast er selleng er coxston might be examened in my first article which wer redy but by reson of delay the said vicar was

2

 $^{^{292}}$ "whether " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

²⁹³ de "I" à "not" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

 $^{^{294}}$ de "my" à "grace" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{295}}$ de "my" à "grace" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{296}}$ de "nor" à "opynions" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁹⁷ de "as" à "said" : insertion supralinéaire.

wered & not examened & whether the other wer examyned or no I can not tell.

In the deposition of my first article then objected was admitted george may & Sir humfrey cherdayn parsons suspecte for evell opynions by common fame as I herd²⁹⁸

and certayn which deposed aganst mr serles wer likwise suspecte And befor sentens I desired my lordes grace to have respect to the parsons that did depose.²⁹⁹

I thinke them innocent prechers And I did³⁰⁰ redde a declaration of articles which wer surmised aganst me: but by whome serles was committed to prison I can not tell

By reison that I and series wer willed to redde declarations in the which it was mentioned that that which we said was seditiously spoken I thinke the occasion of our³⁰¹ my accasation did rise $[...]^{302}$

that I somtymes spak aganst evell opynions by the which wherfor 303 $[\dots]^{304}$

have spoken the lesse aganst the same bicause I wold [...]³⁰⁵

like occasion. & further I can not say in the article.

Sir bland mr scory sir turn er have be noted much bolder syn $[...]^{306}$ of the said accusation vpon what occasion ells 307 I can not a $[...]^{308}$ hath hadd displesur for complaning I know not. 309

I know nother of the ymages nor of the letters.

mr baker sent woord (as I remember) that he merveled I tar $[...]^{310}$ did not bring the book perfectly maid & sent no other $[...]^{311}$ know.

.....

MS128, page 263

258

9

10

11

12

 $^{^{298}}$ de "by" à "herd" : insertion supralinéaire.

²⁹⁹ de "And" à "depose" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{300}}$ "did" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{301}}$ "our" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{302}}$ illisible

 $^{^{303}}$ "wherfor" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{304}}$ illisible

 $^{^{305}}$ illisible

 $^{^{306}}$ illisible

 $^{^{307}}$ "ells " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

³⁰⁸ illisible

³⁰⁹ de "hath" à "not" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{310}\} illisible$

 $^{^{311}}$ illisible

folio 264

the selfe same book which was deliverd after to petytt contayning many articles u[nto] & this book was sent Mr williby to show to my lord of wynchester about corpus christi day

the same day that doctor cockes last departed owt of canterbury by the advise of Mr parkurst & gardener I wrot to him that he shuld absent him selfe so that he shuld not be spoken with all for to know by him the author of [the] booke but And that if he wer examened of it that he shuld say it w[as] of coxtons doing And

Bicause many articles of *the* book concerned my lordes grace him self thei willed him to absent him selfe³¹²

Ther was a copy of an endightment redd onenight at Mr parkursted at $\sup per$ by petite with out any name wherfor I know not.

I hard him affirme no commission to be sent but he noted many gentle mens names whom I know not nor I remember ther names saving Mr moyle Mr grene Mr thattes (as I remember³¹³

I hard him not say so.

I dely verd one booke to m-petit by the advice of Mr gardn er which book as I have said was of m-coxtons hand & drawght and conteyning many articles not proved

I think the same article was in it in such forme as is in the booke of the articles writon with my brothers hand & no other wise

It was maid after that I hadd ben with mr baker the second tyme but wher the book is I know not but petit said he wold not deliver it but only shew it & send it agayn.

I have not hard the com myn of it

I have not hard the communication nor I know not whether it be so or no.

Thei desired the same of Mr baker by me : bicause many articles towched my lord

I know not the day but it was about rogation weke last (as I think) it was not one book for ther was certayn articles towching the communication betwext my lordes grace & mr garden er left owt bycause it was only one mans saying

It is in doctor london is hand (as I think) for I did but se it I can not tell wher mr petit hath done it nor I know not what is contayned therin for coxston noted many articles which I knew not / And I think it was delyverd petit about trinite sonday last.

Mr garden er willed that cownsell to be geven him

16

15

14 15

17. 18.

19. 20.

22

21

23

24

25

[2]6.

27

[28]

[29] [30]

 $^{^{312}}$ de "him" à "selfe" : insertion supralinéaire. 313 de "nor" à "remember" : insertion supralinéaire.

He sent lettres declaring who fare series & I wer in our prorses now last maid befor my lordes grace And the nottes were that diligent inquiry was maid of the booke: Also that diverse some wer examined of the articles [of] the said booke./ Also that thei hadd answerd some affirmtyvely in many poyntes & in many poyntes negatively: also that coortope was in ward & I think that was all

The for other recover 1 belle honer, i
The for series result is men,
As for other lett <i>er</i> I sent none./.

folio 264a

Edmond Schethers answer unto 34 Articles.

To the first, 2 & 3. I can not depose in but by relation of Mr parkurst master sentlenger & other.³¹⁴

I hard my lordes grace rebuke series for that he preiched somuch of ymages & my lord said that imago & idolum was one but I remember not that my lordes grace rebuked him for thes woordes rehersed in the article

I hard my lordes grace say in his chamber befor many his prebendares & preachers that the kynges plesur was to have .3. preachers of the new lerning & 3. of the old but I hard not thes woordes spoken in the consistory

I know not who accused them or whether thei wer suspect for evell opynions

I did se .3. which cam voluntarily to testifie for mr serles which could not be admitted as mr serles said Also I required that the vicar of north gat: mr sellenger: mr gardener: coxston might be examened in my first article namly: but by reison of delay the said vicar was wered & not examened & whether the other wer examened or no I can not tell.

In the deposition of my first article then objected was admitted george may & sir humfrey cherdeyn: persons suspect for evell opynions by commyn fame as I hard And certayn other which deposed aganst mr serles wer likwise suspecte. And befor sentens I desired my lordes grace to have respecte to the persons that did depose.

I think them innocent prechers And I did rede A declaration of articles surmised agaynst me: But by whome serles was committed to prison I can not tell.

By reson that I and series wer willed to rede declarations in the which it was mentioned that thes wordes which we said wer seditiously spoken: I think the occasion of my accusation did rise bicause that I did somtymes speake aganst evell opynions And therfor I have spoken the lesse aganst the same syns bycause I wold avoid like occasion & further I can not say in the article

Sir bland: Sir turner: mr scory have be noted much bolder syns the tyme of the said accusation uppon what occasion ells I know not And who hath hadd occasion displesur for complayning I can not tell

I know nother of the ymages nor of the letters.

.....

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

MS128, page 264a

³¹⁴ de "of" à "other" : insertion dans le corps du texte.

folio 265

33 34

265

Master gardener willed that cownsell to be given him

He sent lettres declaring who fare serles & I wer in our prorses now last maid befor my lordes grace And the nottes wer that diligent enquiry was maid of the book Also that some wer examened of the articles of the said book Also that some hadd answered affermatively in many poyntes And in poyntes negatively. Also that coortope was in ward And I remember no mo of the nottes but as for other letter I sent none.

By	У	n	n	е]	3	d	r	n	О.	7	\imath	d	,	3	h	е	t	h	l€)1																										

folio 265a

265a

mr baker sent me woord (as I remember) that he marveled I tared so long-and did not bring the book per fectly mayd & he sent no other woord that I know.

The same book which was delyvered after to petit contayning many articles unproved And this book was sent mr williby to shew my lord of wynchester about corpus christi day.

By the advice of Mr parkurst & garden er (I wrot that day that doctor cockes last departed from canterbury) to Mr willibye that he shuld absent him selfe so that he shuld not be spoken with all for to know by him the author of the book And that if he wer examened of the said book that he shuld say that it was of coxstons doing And bycause many articles of the book concerned my lordes grace him selfe thei willed him to absent him selfe.

Ther was A copy of an Endightment redde one night at Mr parkhurst at $\sup per$ by petite with out ony name but wherfor I know not.

I hard him affirme no commission to be sent but he noted many gentle mens names whome I know not saving mr moyle Mr grene Mr twattes (as I remember)

I hard him not say so.

I delyvered one book to petite by thadvice of mr garden er which booke (as I have said) was of coxtons hand & drawght and contayned many articles unproved

I think *the* same articles was in it in such forme as is in the book of the articles writon *with* my brothers hand.

It was maid after that I was with mr baker the second tyme but wher the book is I know not but petit said he wold n[ot] delyver it but only show it & send it agayn

I have not hard them commyn of it.

I hard not of it nor know whether it be so or no.

They desired the same of mr baker by me bycause many articles towched my lord.

. I know not the day but it was about rogation weke as I think

It was not one book for ther was certayn articles towch[ing] the communication betwext my lordes grace & mr garden er le[ft] owt bicause it was only oone mans saying.

It is in doctor london is hand (as I think) for I did but se [...]³¹⁵

I know not wher petit hath done it nor what is contayned therin for coxston noted many articles which I know not I thinke it was delyverd petit about trinite sonday last

MS128, page 265a

24

23

14

15

16

17.18.

19.20.

21

22

2526

27

28.29.

 $[\]overline{^{3}15}$ illisible

RePPOL	MS 128	

.....

folio 267

267

It may please your lordshipe to Remember that thom as batters of canterbury & william salter one of the kynges beadmen of christischurch in the said Citie haue procured a testimoniall for the honesty of sir humfrey cherdayn to thintent (as it is thought) to improve such such wittenes have as mr gardener & mr shether have browght in to depose in ther articles objected agaynst the said humfrey. In the which testimoniall meny mens³¹⁶ names be rehersed (as it thought) which were not consentyng to it by Reison of the which facte many persons be discoreged frome the disclosing of such enormytes as the know And forasmuch as the said gardener & shether be commynly noted to be accusars of men which in dede did no thing but upon my lord of canterbury commawndement many fere gretly to speake allthough the have like commawndment given frome like authorite./.

Allso if that shingulton may be examyned what he maid .3. dais & .3. nightes at mr twynes house syns est er he will give lyght to many matters.

Also if all the articles which is offerd to your lordshipe to mr baker: mr moyle: wer in one booke to gither contayned thei wold be in more Redines & much more evidens shuld appear.

Also if the commyssary & sir humfrey wer seperat & so examyned the one wold declare much the others qualities

Also Sir bland hath not fered to subscribed his own errours as apperith in this bill now presented of his own hand & also a bill aganst confession which commyssary tore.

Also A boy turned the broch all lent was twelfmonth in my lord of canterbury palace in canterbury wher was (as it thought) the commysser etc.

Also if my lord of canterbury may know the wittness names of the articles he will fynd some evasion by doctor gwentes cownsell his commisser & other to prevent ther deposition & make them insufficient

 $^{^{316}}$ "mens" : insertion supralinéaire.

Also the wittnes of John boochers woordes aganst the sacrament of the aulter be alyne & shalbe shortly put in Remembrans of the same.

Also my lord of cant*erbury* hath a sister alive w*hich* hath ii husbandes living as it is 317 of meyny thought./

Also if my lord of canterbury be one of the commissioners it will stay many depositions

Also one bugmer was partially dismyssed of the commysser which hadd spoken aganst the sacrement of the aulter as

 $the\ ^{318}$ wittnes living which then wer examy nid in his cause can testifie /

.....

 $^{^{317}}$ "is" : insertion supralinéaire. 318 " the " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 2	268		
to my	lord of N^{319}		

 $[\]overline{^{319}~de}$ "to" à "N" : écrit de bas en haut.

269

Mr. Shether.

In primis whither³²⁰

why your serva unter rode in poste to my lorde of Wynchest er by your commandemente, or by whose commandement els, and for what purpose he was sente by you or other / And what Lettres and answer you receyvid from hym and by whome you receyvid theym

Item what Lettres or answer youe receyuid from fforde of- your broder in law³²¹

on off³²² the pryveseale, and what his lettres or answer did purporte and by whome you receyvid them

Item what the effecte of the lettre was, that doctour barbour sent vnto your brother ford / and what answer your said brother fford sent you after the receipte of the same / and by whom you wher answeryd

Item what mr moris the chauntrie preist of the hospitall of S. Thomas did move you vnto and what writy nges you received of his hand syns east er or at any tyme before or syns, and frome whome those wryty nges cam

It em of whom he hard say that my Lord Chancelor shuld leave his rome and that mr baker shold be my Lord Chancelar /

mr shether

To the first I say I commawnded him not nor know not who com mawnded him but after that I came owt of ward / he told me that he had ben with my lord of winchester who said that I was a child in that I wept befor my lordes grace but he bad me be of good coomfort for I shuld fynd him good lord vnto me at my nede. And as for letters I receved none from him

To the second I say that I Received no letters from him but my servant told me that he & mr ford³²³ said that if my lordes grace willed me to recant I shulde not doe it but be content to dye rather & that he trusted to make some frendes to the kynges grace for my life.

To the .3. I know of none that doctor barbour sent nor received answer of ony by ony man of ony his writing

.....

1

3

5

4

servand

ford

MS128, page 269

 $^{^{320}}$ "whither" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{321}}$ de "your" à "law" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{322}}$ "on off" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{323}}$ "& mr ford" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 270

To the iiiith I Remember nothing that mr morish moved me vnto but he browght me twys articles stz that Mr topstes was a commyn lodger of suspected persons for evell opynyons as of Sir turner: Sir bland: gilles of barram

Item that Sir bing was a reader of the bible in corners:

It em that one mr oxende shuld reporte that when mr commisser commith home he wold be even with thes knave prestes Item of benson that he wolde take no holy bread or holy water & that he lodged person suspect for evell opynions

It em he noted the names of certayn that wer thought the fawtors of evell opynions & commyn Reders of the bible in service tyme with other articles that I do not remember but mr coxston noted them in the booke which mr petit deliverd last to mr baker the which sene 324 of if I here the articles rehersed I can Remember them /

to the .5. I hard my servant say my lord chawnsler shuld le[ve] his office but wher he hard it I can not tell/ nor I hard hi[m] not say that Mr baker shuld have it

ł	Э	7	n	n	e]	E	C	lı	Ω	10)	r	1(l	S	ŀ	16	e	t.	h	le	9]	r																											

MS128, page 270 269

 $^{^{324}}$ "sene " : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 271		
		271

folio 272

.....

folio 273

E.

273

Parkehurst.

The second day off octobre yn the xxxvth yer e of our Sufferen lorde kynge henry the viiith I Rychard parkehurst clerke was cummawnded upon my Alegence by my lord off Caunterbury & doctor lee to wryte such thynges as I did kno concernying A Booke sende up to the Cowncell. Thys I sey that A Booke was delyvered to doctor wyllowby other by mr Gardener or mr Shether to be presented to the Cowncell. And ansherd doctor wyllowby sey he dyd delyver the seyde Boke was delyuered to my lord off wynchestre / More over mr Gardener Mr Schether & I was send for by lettre off Mr deane off Caunterbury to cum to london wher we al thre dyd Apere be ffore Sir John Baker knyght yn hys howse there. At the wych tyme the sayde John Baker dyd Examen us off the prechynges & the controversy off the same at Caunterbury / And as I Remember the seyde Sir John Baker had a Booke of the same or we came there. Then wylyng us to make a Boke of Suche thynges as we dyd kno wher upon at such tymys as I was yn Busenes with sir John Gagg knyght ffor such maters as was by twene hym & Me. Ther was a boke made by the seyde mr Gardener & mr Schether. then we met al thre agayne at the seyde sir John Bakers howse. wher e mr Garden er or mr Schether woolde have had me to present the seyde Booke / wych y dyd deny seyng to them thyse woordes / you heve made thys Booke. What you heve put yn hyt y am nott Sure. loke what I kno to be Trew I wyll Surely Testyffy the same. Then dyd mr Schether present the seyde Boke to sir John Baker mr Garden er & I beyng present. Then the seyd sir John Baker seyde unto us that he dyd kno the kynges plesure wyllyng us to seythe Trewth fferyng no Man. After thys doctor wyllowby at Caunterbury seyde unto us theyse woordes that he had speke with the Cowncell Naming Sir Antenye Brewne put you in dowght yn hit you shall have goode sped yn hyt the mater & you mey be glad that ever you dyd Mene hyt. After that the seyde sir John Baker wyllyd us to goo to my lord of Wynchestre to take hys Cowncell upon the Boke & to see whether the Boke was well

MS128, page 273

set owt or No. & so we dyd / Aft*er that* my lord off

folio 274

Wynchestre had perused the seyde Boke. he seyde that the Booke was welynowgh & wyllyd vs to delyver the seyde Boke 325 to Sir John Baker ageyne. Then we desyred my lord of Wynchestre to sue that commyssoners myght be send downe yn to kent. That don we seyde that Manye thynges myght be the better knoe & so we shelde Trust to heve a goode quyeter that don^{326} . After the doctor wylloby at Caunt erbury sevd unto us thyse wordes. That he had spoke with the Cownsell Nameyng sir Antony Browne / y put you no dowght seyd docter wyllowby but 327 you shell have goode speede / yn hyt you may be glad that every you dyd men hyt. After thys came mr Thweyttes eam to Caunt erbury whych was made prevy of the booke & the Boke. & the Boke wer delivered to hym y thynke by mr Garden er and when he had perused the Booke. he seyde that thys thyng wer ys weghty hyt most be wysely loked upon. yete to Suppose thyse controversyes debates & stryvys. I wyll delyver up the Booke to the Cowncell kepyng a subscrybed boke yn hym my ³²⁸ owne handes for hys- my^{329} dyscharge. Thys Boke was subscrybed with one hand under the names of dyverse Men / And a fore the makeying of thys Booke There was A Boke drawne y thynke onely by mr Gardener of dyverse seynges of prechynges & Thys Boke was Red d to dyverse of us. And as every of us had knolege of the owe dyd put partycylerly our handes to the same wych Booke as far as I kno doyth Remayne yn mr Schether or mr Gardeners handes. ther byt shell Apere when the Boke shalbe seyn partyculerly. what they be and how many as hath subscribed to the seyde seynges. / At the tyme when mr Gardener & I mr Schether & I war at london / we wer also with sir Themas Moyle at Greys ynn. Shewyng hym of the Mater. And he as I remembre dyd nothyng But dyd Remyt us to sir John Baker a geyne the Cause was as I suppose that he was speker of the parlament & had mych Busenes yn that Mater Mr petyt dyverse Tymys hath Byn wyth me at den er & sumtyme after den er mr Garden er den er Sumtyme a ffor den er hath walked lokyng upon the seyd Boke. What acte he hath done yn hyt. I have no Specyall knolege. thys ys Treweth that he hath made-ffevored the Makyng off The Booke.//

.....

³²⁵ "Boke": insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{326}}$ "that don" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{327}}$ "but " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{328}}$ "my": insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{329}}$ "my" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 275

275

dyverse tymes the Seyde mr Gardener Thwayctes 330 and mr Schether petyte 331 hath byn wyth Me mr Gardener and mr Schether yn communyng off the sayde Maters concernyng the syde Boke.

Per me Ricardus parkehurst

 $[\]overline{\ \ \ }$ "Thwayctes " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{331}}$ "petyte" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 276		
Mr parkehurst C. ³³²		

 $[\]overline{^{332}~de~"\mathrm{Mr"}~\grave{a}~"\mathrm{C"}~:~\acute{e}crit~de~haut}~en~bas.$

folio 277

277

THE AWNSWERES BY ME RYCHARD PARKEHURST CLERKE TO MY LORD OFF CAUNTERBURY UPON THYSE INTEROGATORES HERE FFELLOWYNG

In primis who was the Begynners of thyse Maters at london To thys y Awnswere. as I Suppose. the Begynnyng was by Resone off the Bookes delyvered to mr Thwayttes & to doctor wyllowby / by mr Gardener

Item by whoys advyse & Cowncell / it was set forward To thys I sey. After that the Boke was made wyth owte my advyse or Cowncell there off. mr Thwayttes mr Garden er mr Schether mr Petyte & I dyd kno off the settyng forth of the same.

Item wyth whom they had conference & who dyd Bolden & Animate them yn the Same. & yn what fowrme by woordes or wrytyng or othere wyse To thys I sey that y doo not Remembre that any men-had conference to Any man that sholde Bolden or Anymat any man yn the same other by woordes or wrytyng / a fore the Cumyng up of mr Garden er mr Schether & of 333 me to london to sir John Baker. wych dyd Anymat us to sey the Trewght seyng ffere no man. seyng also I kno the kynges plesure

Item what mater they had at the Begynnyng for there ffundacyon or grownde yn thyse Thynges To thys I Awnswere as I suppose by cause bycause there was no ponyschment had or done concernyng doctor lawncelett Rydley ³³⁴ & mr Scorys prechynges but onely mr Serlys & mr Schether war ponysched. the one to declare hys sermond standyng upon a Stole the other a grete seysen yn preson Thys y thynke suerly was the occasyon ffundacyon & grownde of makyng of the Booke.

It em if 335 they had any / whyther they had byen of ther owne knolege or by her e sey To thys y sey y was not privy to the Boke makyng unles the ffundacyon wer as I have seyde yn the iiiith Article I do not Esteme what hyt shold be other of them selff or of other

......

3

4

³³³ "of" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{334}}$ "Rydley " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{335}}$ "if" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

folio 278

9

Item yn what thyng or thynges they kno my lordes Grace Culpable yn / of ther e owne knolege and how they dyd kno hyt To thys I suppose. yff my lordes grace had at the fyrst begynyng ponesched at such as were Culpable for the prechyng of as mr Sayntlegeres & I dyd desyre hys grace to do at the puttyng up of owr e Booke. thys Busenes had not be set forth but all shold have byn at a peace

Item the lyke to be Mynstred for the procedyng of the same $\max er$ at Canterbury To thys I sey as y have seyde—Awnswered yn the fformor syxyth syxth Article

Item how manye Justyce of peace Gentylmen & other persons they have had conference with / yn these materys / And what they or other of them have don or flavor yn the Same materys To thys I make Awnswere & sey I Remembre not that they shold had any conference to any Justyce of pece Gentylmen but onely to sir John Baker sir Thomas Moyle & mr Thwaytes. & what & every of them hath don as concernyng sir John Baker & mr Thwayttes there doyng as mych as I do remembre ys specyfyed a fore at Bekes Borne³³⁶. as concernyng sir Thomas Moyle. I sewed your grace that At Greye yn. when the Mater was Shewed unto hym by mr Gardener mr Schether & me. by & by he dyd remyt us to sir John Baker a gayne

Item to what thyng they have cunduced unto To thys y sey I can not Shewe wherto or to w what thyng they have conduced unto. unles by be unto payne & peneschment and to unquyetnes

MS128, page 278

³³⁶ de "at" à "Borne" : insertion supralinéaire.

11

12

279

Item what petyte The clerke of the peace or any other Toward the law hath seyde or don as Towchyng Indtytementes panelyng of Enquestys & by what accussre & by whoys mocyon or commawndement To thys I Awnswere that mr petyte dyd make a Byll concernyng mr Scorys mater vz that Sacrementum Altaris ys hostia laudis & non Sacrificium pro pecaites wych byll the seyd mr petyte delyvered to mr Gardener yn the Castell. And mayster Gardener delyvered the seyde byll unto me wych Byll y dyd delyver yn to the Clerke peaces offyce / As concernyng the Clerke of peace peace or any other toward the law that hath sayde or don as Towchyng Indytementtes panelyng of Enquestys by what or by whoys Mocyon or commawndement. I do not Remembre that I have herd or do kno of any of thyse Thynges

It em to what Ende & Effecte they Entendyd to bryng these mat ere is To thys as y suppose was to the Entent that we sholde be at an unyte peace peace beace & that there myght be a concorde both yn prechyng of opynyons every man to draw by one lyne & so to Trade so to leve Chayratably yn the ryght and godly Trade wych y be sech almyghty god. sone to send / to hys pleasure

Item by what Authoryte the begain & proceded yn theys materys To thys I Awnswere and sey. I do not perceve nor kno any Aucctoryte thyse procedynges be gan

.....

MS128, page 279

.....

folio 281

281

ARTICLES SEND TO ME RICHARD PARKEHURSTE TO MAKE A AWNSSWERE UNTO/BY MY LORD OFF CAUNTERBURY

Item whyther tharchBysshop dyd of

 $[...]^{337}$

consystory that the kynges plesure was to have iii prechers of the new lernyng & iii of tholde Thys Aw-ys Awnssweryd to yn the Article where my lord dyd Rebuke mr Serlys for prechyng³³⁸

In primis whether they presented unto Tharchbysshopp off Caunt erbury the selfsame Articles that be conteyned yn the Boke of complaynt. or whether be more or ffewer off-or Sum Altered by addycyon off woordes To thys y Awnsswere. I had never the Boke off complaynt yn my handes nor dyd here-Thorowly here them Red and but very-ffew of them / same soych as mr sayntleger & I dyd put up to my lordes grace / There ys yn the Boke off complaynt sum Addycyon of woordes mo then mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up to my lord

Item whether the wytnes brought yn. dyd prove al the Seyde Articles. To thys I sey that I have no knolege whether the wytneses dyd prove the seyde Articles or no. for y dyd never se the Booke off Examynacyon

Item whether they lefte owte thre Articles that be for wer presented To thys y sey that I was not of knolege what they wer that were³³⁹ lefte owte nether yete why nor wherefor e the were lefte owte

Item whether Tharchebysshopp of Caunterbury dyd Rebuke Serlys for that he preched that ymages myght be permytted yn the Churche as representors off Saynttes and not ydollys To thys y sey that my lordes grace dyd challenge mr Serelys for prechyng but I do not Remembre

3

 $^{^{337}}$ illisible

 $^{^{338}}$ de "Item" à "prechyng" : écrit de bas en haut.

^{339 &}quot;that were" : insertion supralinéaire.

that hys grace dyd Rebuke or chalenge the seyde mr Serelys for that he preched that ymagys myght be permytted yn the Church as representors off Saynttes. thys I remembre well that my lordes grace Asked off mr Serelys seyng / $\frac{\text{Cuid}}{\text{Cuid}}$ quid $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{Cuid}}$ quid $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{Cuid}}$ quid $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{Cuid}}$ quid $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{Cuid}}$ after the Greke ydolum & ymago ar all one. then Seyde mr Garden $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{Cannot}}$ tel I kno not the Greke. But that ys Idolum to when honer ys Gevyn wych sholde be Gevyn to cryst // $\frac{\text{Aft}}{\text{cst}}$ that my lord seyde that he had put yn iii prechers off the oolde lernyng & iii of the new. Then seyde mr Garden $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{cst}}$ that ys a mene to set A dyvysyon. then my lordes grace seyde as I remebre now $\frac{\text{cst}}{\text{cst}}$ that hyt was the kynges plesure or the kynge woolde have hyt so / for the Second parte that my lordes grace shold so sey yn the Consystory. Threwly I was not there where for y can sey nothyng to that

³⁴⁰ de "as" à "now" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 282

Item whether Serlys and Schether wer Accused by men wych were notyd by common ffame to be off Evyll opynyon for prechynge & who they were that dyd accuse them To thys I Awnsswere that I dyd not kno there Accusers

Item whether the honest of ther e Audyence offerd them Selvys to Testyfye that they wer ffalsly Accused. and that wych was leyde age Agaynst them was not Trewe. And Althow they were a grete Numbre yete cowde not be Admytted. And who they were that so offred theme Selvys. And whyther they offered them Selvys or Serelys Requyred them to be Examyned To thys I sey as I remebre that there was dyverse dyverse came. I thynke browght yn by mr Serlys. and were not Examyned. Whether they offered them Selvys to Swere or any requyryng for them to be Sworne I am not Suer there off but there certen that dyd³⁴¹ Apere. I thynke Surely for the Same purpose

Item whether ffalce *per*sonnes men of Evill fame for suspecte opynyons Though they were but ii or iii were admytted To thys I Awnsswere as I dyd Afore I dyd not kno there Accusers

Item whether Serelys & Schether ³⁴² were Innocent prechers. and so beyng Innocent were condempned Thone to preson. and Thother to Reade a declaracion off ffalce Surmysed Articles & by whom thone was commytted to preson. To thys I sey for the ffyrst parte I my selffe have herd them dyverse Tymys prech. I never dyd perceve yn my heryng but that they dyd preche well and war Innocence for precheyng yll / mr Schether was Commawnded to declare hys Articles upon A Stole I thynke by My lord of Canterbury. mr Schether—Serlys ³⁴³ commawnded to preson at Whoys commawndement I can not tell but by my lordes grace seyng at shall be by the Cowncell

.....

MS128, page 282

281

U

7

³⁴¹ "that dyd" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{342}}$ "& Schether " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{343}}$ "Serlys " : insertion supralinéaire.

283

Item whyther they that woolde speke A gaynst Evyll/opynyons dar not for yff they doo they be complayned off on and called seydyous Sedyciouse personnes stieryng the people to commocions And by whom they be so Callyd To thys I sey I Remembre not to kno of Any such persones

Item whether complayning to ther ordynarye at hys handys they gete nothyng but dyplasure. And the party Evyll prechyng mych ffavor e and Boldener. And who hath had dysplesure of the ordynarye for complaynyng A gaynst yll prechers. And what yll prechers hath had ffavor & Booldenes at there ordynares handes To thys I awnswere that I remembre off no complayntes made to the ordynary other then Swych that mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up A Booke at my lordes grace s commaundement concernyng prechyng. As concernyng dysplesure that we had or shall have for that I do / not kno of Any

Item wher ii ymages off Cryst and ii of our lady where unto nether oblacyon was done. nether lyght Standyng. were taken downe by tharch-bysshoppys commawndement. both by mowght & by letters. And what Theffecte of the lettyres was To thys I Awnswere that I dyd not kno any oblacyon and nor 344 lyghtys set be fore any of the seyd ymages. as y Remembre mr Commyssary dyd commawnded them to be pullyd downe yn my lorde Archbysshoppys Name Thys was my lordes letter as I can call to Remembrence concernyng the seyde ymages // As I am Credably ynformyd that there be yn your church ymages Abused. Al such y wolde you sholde pully-pul them downe

Item what woord my Baker sent from london by mr Serlys To thys I Awnswere. I do not Remembre that the seyde mr Baker dyd send any woord by the seyd mr Serlys

.....

MS128, page 283

282

10

11

 $^{^{344}}$ "nor " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 284

Item what Boke it was that was last sent to doctor Wyllewby by mr Schethers servant what the mater there of was & when hyt was made 345 & sent To thys y sey I do not Remebre of any Booke that shold be sent to doctor wyllowby by mr Schethers servauntes nor what the mater was yff there war Any sent ner when hyt was made or sent

Item where for they advysed Schether to wryte to doctor wyllowby to geet hym owte of the wey. or to Repayre to the Cowrte or to sum other off hys fryndes To thys y sey that this communicacyon I herd who seyde hyt I do not Remembre. I thynke thys was the Cause that he sholdenut cum yn to my lord of Canterberys handes for A tyme

Item what Indyghtment that was wych mr parkhurst Red one/nyght at Seper when they Talked of the Cessyons of the vi Articles whoys Indyghtment it was & where he had hyt To thys I Awnsswere that I red the seyde Indyghtment at my Borde concernyng mr Scory wych Indyghtment I dyd Receve off the clerke off pece After that hyt was wretyn but hyt was not sent upe to the Jury

Item whether mr Baker seyde to parkehurst Garden er & Schether when they wer e at london that ther e sholde be A commyssyon yn kent Shortly To thys I sey / as y Remebre the seyde mr Baker seyde thyse woordes as he dyd thynke or hyt be long ther e Sholde A commyssyon cum dawne yn to kent

.....

MS128, page 284

283

13

14

 $^{^{345}}$ "made " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

18

19

20

21

285

Item what Namys he wrote the same tyme to be yn the commyssyon to thys I sey. Thyse namys sir Thomas Mayle. sir Raynold Scott mr wylfford mr Walter Mayle mr Thwayttes mr Grene mr henry Cryppys mr Herdys & as suppose mr doctor leff

Item whether mr Thwayttes seyd at dyverse tymys that they shold styll ffrom tyme to tyme Marke what was preched & sey notheng / & send hyt to hym To thys as I remembre the seyde mr Thwayttes dyd byd men to marke the sermons fferder I doo not Remembre

It em what Tymys the same was spoken and whether he seyde that it was mr Bakers Cowncell To this I sey I kno no det er mynat tyme ner tymes that thys sholde be spoken nether yete that he shold sey that hyt sholde be mr Bakers Cowncell

Item how Mony Bokys wer delyvered to petyt To thys y sey mr petyt dyd send to me for A Boke. And I dyd send hym the Copy off the Boke that mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up to mr lord off Canterbury other Bokys had I none. and by & by the seyde mr petyt dyd send unto me the seyde Boke a gayne & seyde that hit was not the Booke the he woolde have. any other Booke y do not kno that was delyvered unto hym

Item whether one Boke was made where yn was the Article that Tharchbysshopp dyd sey that he woolde deffend Scorys & Rydleys opynyons. In Troth y do not Remebre of any such Boke shuld be made ffor that purpoose

.....

folio 286

Item where that Boke ys be cum and what tyme hit was made As I seyde a fore I remembre off no such Boke. yf ther wer any Swych boke yn troth I can not tell where yt ys be cum^{346} sholde be.

Item whether parkehurst and Gardener have commend wyth petyte that the Commyssary and other of Evyll opynyons & dyspisers of the lawdoble Ceremonies woolde not have byn so Boold yff they had not been Camfoorted by My lorde.

I do not Remembre of any Swych comynycacyon

Item whether they wyth Serlys or Schetherthey have command petyt beyng present. that Markeham Stueward to the Archbysh// shopp of Caunterbery was Abiured and what knolege they heve there off To thys as y can remembre we had no swych communycacyon

Item whan they sent to *procure* that Tharchbysshoppe off Caunt *er* bery sholde be no commyssyon ner kno the wytnes. And wher *e* for they so wrete or sent I doo not Remembre that such any such thynges shold be *procured* or send for.

MS128, page 286

285

23

22

³⁴⁶ de "ys" à "cum" : insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 287		
		287

folio 289

289

Memorandum that my lord grace dyd send unto me a Booke of xxvi Articles that I sholde make Awnswer unto them wyth spede. Trewly y had so lytyle a tyme for so mych As my lordes ${\rm dyd}^{347}$ send unto me ii tymys yn a day for my Awnswer. ffor so mych as I had so Evel tyme & sumwhat I was desesed. I cowde not yn that space Cal to my Remembrence enly thyng. Wher for synce that tyme. I have remembred Mor as hyt followyth yn the boke

In primis as concerning the 6 Article wher hyt was 348 demanded of me. whyther the honest off ther Audyence offeryd them selvys & s.

Thys I made Awnswer that there war dyverse on & I thynke brought yn by mayster Serelys & were not examened whether they offered them selvys to be sworne or Any Requiryng for use to be sworne. y ame not seure there of. But there Certeyne dyd Apere y thynke suerely for that purpose

Synnys that tyme I have callyd to my Rembrance thys thyng concerning the same After that I was Examined yn the Chapetre howse. A fore mayster Comyssery ordynary under my lord. doctor Barber. doctor Taylyour & Mayster Smyth beyng deputed by my lordes grace to Examen not onely those that were off owre howse. But also both off the Cytye of Canterbury. & of the Cuntrey / My exami// nacyin done. / Mr Commyssary doctor Taylor & I wer to gether almost at the Chapytre howse dore. They desyryng me at that tyme. to pacyfy mayster Sayntleger beyng beyng beyng beyng be fore me Examened & owte of pacyens as they seyde to me 350 . Then I sayde a gayne, maysters I woolde there were an Indyfferency used Amongst you, you have Examened Certeyne off othefylde.

 $^{^{347}}$ "dyd" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{348}}$ "was " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{349}}$ "Sayntleger " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

^{350 &}quot;to me" : insertion supralinéaire.

Gardin*er*

wych cam ageynst meyster Serlys as I understand of the wych one was Rychard Godffrey by ffame A suspect persone. her e at the dore

the syght 351 ar browght yn iii or iiii browgh yn. y thynke by mr Serlys. Thys not wyth standyng alle they were yn Syght they were not Callyd yn to Examynacyon

Item whither they that woolde speke a gaynst Evyll opynyons. dar not for yff they doo. they be complayned on & Callyd Sodycyowse persons. Styryng men to commocyon & by whom they be so Called. To thys I Awnssered that I dyd not remebre³⁵² to kno of any Suych persens.

Symys that tyme. I have Callyd to Remembrance the Seyng off mr Gardener beyng at london yn the passyon weeke was xii Monethys. My lorde Seyng unto they sayde mr Gardener. you preched of late yn Crystes Church at Canterbury as I am Credably Informyd. you dyd make a Seducyows sermond where by Sum of your Audyence were moch offended / to Thys mr Gardener Awsweryd

......

 $^{^{351}}$ " the syght " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{352}}$ "remebre" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 290

My lord I be sech your grace be leve the Trewth / I kno that Many & dyverse yn Caunterbury doyth ffavur me but lytylle. they woolde-/ woolde fayne put me to dysplesure. Thys do I ynsure your grace, that for every one that hath complayned unto you on me. I wyll bryng vi that shuld Testify that I preched christianly & quyatly And at that tyme he— I^{353} preched a gaynst such as woold that al prayer yn an unkone Tung sholde be but Bablyng & a gaynst such as semyth not to ffavur the erectyon of ymages.

Item whether complaying to the ordynary at hys handes they gete nothyng but displesure and the party Evyll prechyng mych ffavur & boldenes. And who he had dysplesure of the ordynary for complaynyng A gaynst Evyll prechers and what Evyll prechers hath had ffevur & boldenes at the ordynares hendes To thys I Awnswered that I dyd 354 Remembre of no complayntes made to the ordynares other then such that mr Sayntleger & I dyd put up yn A Booke ofto my lordes grace at hys commawndement concernyng prechyng. As concernyng any dysple sure that we have or shold have for hyt I do not kno of Any.

How be hyt syns that tyme I remembre the seyng of mr Garden er that he complaynyd & presentyd to my lordes grace 355

the Articles of mr Scory & meyster Rydley by mowth. Resonyng wyth my lordes grace upon the same The seyde meyster Garden er y³⁵⁶ had these woordes of my lord / mr Garden er you and your Cumpany doo holde me Short. I wyll holde you as short.

I Richard parkehurst

.....

 $^{^{353}}$ "I" : insertion supralinéaire.

³⁵⁴ "dyd ": insertion supralinéaire.

³⁵⁵ de "to" à "grace" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{356}}$ "y" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 291

291

Item to thus Article & thus pound what Evyll prechers hath had flawore at my lordes he at therdynarys handes. the

Thys it doyth seme that both mr Scory & mr lawcet Rydley had favour at the ordynare handes. for so mych as they were acused for Evyll prechyng yn the Rogacyon weeke was ii yeres. and as yete not ponysched for the same as ffer as I kno or have herd. mr scory by syde preched at saynt paulys at the Rogacyon weeke. dyverse tymes as hit doyth Apere by a Booke (at my lordes com mawndement) put up to his grace) By mr Sayntleger & me / where upon yn that he had no puneschment there for. I doo take hyt that the sayde mr Scory had ffevour at the ordynarys hand. And by that tyme I doo take hyt. that he hath byn the more Bold yn his prechis. for syns that tyme he hath preched at Cristes Church that sola ffidei justificat / Also that the sacrement of the Altar was hostia laudys. & non Sacrificium pro pecates

Ric parkehirst		

.....

folio 293

293

Sentleger.

To the first article I say. that in the booke of complaint is one article added, whiche nevertheles was spoken of to my lord but because there was but one witnes, it was not presented in writing / and iii articles be left out, and in one article whiche maketh mention of comitie be added thies wourdes, of all thinges.

To the second, witnes was brought in / but what was *proved* I knowe not.

To the thirde, I know not the cause, why iii articles wer lefte out / nor I never herd the book thoroughly red.

To the iiiith. I do not remembre that my lord rebuked Serlis for thies wourdes / but 357 my lord said : that all ymages wer Idolles. for the greke wourd idolum and ymago were all one.

To the vth. I say. that my lord said / that he had put in three of the new lernyng / and iii of thold / and declared the same to the kinges grace / who was pleased therewith all.

To the vi. I know nothing.

To the vii. I can say nothing, saving that I herd saye I cannot tell of whome / that certaine of hothefild and som of Caunterburie offred them selfes to testifie for mr Serlis. / But how many they were that offred them selfes or of whome I offr-hard that any offred them selfes I know not.

To the viiith I know nothing

To the ix I hard no preaching of them but well, to my Judgement. But Shether made a declaration to certain articles. Whither they wer falcely

^{357 &}quot;but ": insertion supralinéaire.

surmised or no, I know not. / And by whome Serlis was committed to prison I know not / but that it was by the counsaill.

To the xth I know no suche thinge.

To the xi. I know no suche thinge

To the xii. the rood of the northe dore was taken downe by my lordes commaundement / as Mr Comissary repoarted And further I cannot say in this Article.

E	Зy	7	ľ	n	ϵ	,	F	1	r	t.	h	ι	11	ľ	Š	36	9	n	t	:1	8	ιĮ	5	е	r																																																	
_						_	_							_	_		_			_		_				_	_		_	_			_		_	_			_	_		_	_	_	_		_	_	_			_			_	_			_	_			_	_				_			_	_	_	_
•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	 •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	

.....

folio 295

295

Mylles

Wheras your grace hathe required me off myn allegyance to declare unto your grace my mynd on a certeyn complaynt that shuld be made unto your grace the kynges mayeste off your grace. Thys shall be fyrst to certyfy your grace that I was nother off kowlege agreable or consentyng to any such byll off complaynt to be made or offeryd off y agaynst your grace to the kynges mayeste by any partye. yet wheras your grace namyd one $\cos n$ unto me whom mr doctor lee notyd to be a besy felowe) thys shall be to certyfy your grace that at a certayn tyme he askyd me thys questyon whether that I herd your grace saye yn the consystory that the kynges mayeste had appoyntyd vi prechers iii off the olde & iii of the newe to that yntent that matters (at that tyme)—yn controversy) shuld be reasonyd amongst them selvys & not to be prechyd among the people to engendre scysme. & I sayd ye. & after comunycatyon off other tryflyng matters (nothyng appertaynyng to thys purpose) he sayd that he was f sory for mr serlys & Shether that your grace shulde be so sore agaynst s them & ponyshyd them one yn by 358 declarying to the people that 359 that he never sayd upon a stoole to hys rebuke. & the other to by be 360 cast yn to prison. Then sayd I qu-yn laten que supra nos nihil ad nos Then sayd he; yn case you be callyd to testyfy the trothe. wyll you not say as you know yn thyes matters. Then sayd I my lord spake the one thyng opynly & that must I wytnesse yff I be reqyryd by hyghere poore. And to the other I sayd. for such sermons as I herd them them make I can not say but that they prechyd catholykly. & so wyll I testyfy when I schall be callyd; but (quod I) yff they have prechyd otherwyse yn any other place (wych my lord knowyth yff yt be so) I can say nothyng more I have not here off matters that shuld be agaynst your grace to my rememory remembrance. but that a remor was among the people yn ³⁶¹

 $^{^{358}}$ "by" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

^{359 &}quot;that " : insertion supralinéaire. 360 "be " : insertion supralinéaire.

^{361 &}quot;yn ": insertion supralinéaire.

that that 362

re m
r launcelet & mr scory was not lykwyse ponyshyd for such matters as wer
presentyd to yourgrace off the
 m

.....

 $[\]overline{^{362}}$ "that " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

folio 296

But to farder declare unto you that other matters hath byn comynyd to me as 363 off any boke agayn your grace wrytyn or presentyd by any person or persons I know not And to thys declaratyon off my mynd for a veryte I have subscrybyd my name as I have wrytyn yt with my hand

By me John myllys

also at a certay n tyme syth the cumyng off your grace hys chauncelors cumyng for the reformatyon off erroneous opynyons wyth your grach gracehys assystaunce I herd eyther mr garden er or elelles mr shether say that at what tyme mr heasy regest er ynqiryd off one off them whether that he 364

they-dyd knowe off any boke *pre*sentyd to the kyng. The answer was (as one off them sayd) that he had byn wyth the kynges cownsell but what was askyd hym or wherut wherunto he answeryd ther or what he sayd? he myght not nor wold not declare except your offycers or commyssyonars ther syttyng wold or could shewe a commyssyon for the same purpose.

......

 $^{^{363}}$ "as " : insertion supralinéaire. 364 "he " : insertion supralinéaire.

297

Mylles

Your grace wyllyng me to answer unto $\operatorname{certay} n$ ynterrogatorys sent unto me from your grace Thus I do answere unto them as folowyth.

To the ffyrst I do say that I do not know off any matters begonne at londo n nother the begynnars off them ther.

And to the second I answer that I do not know by whose advyse matters hath byn set forthe (except (wych I can not certaynly saye) by the yustycys off thys shyre as by mr moyle mr twaytes & such other wych (as I herd say) dyd gretly fer 365

that sedycyous prechyng and occapyyng off corrupt bokys. by the wych ii thynges. scysme dyd engendre among the people. opyn dysputacyon was yn alehowsys; & yn howseholdes reasy-reasonyng among servantes off the wych dyd also aryse mych debate & stryffe) a commotyon wold or myght be among the people yn thys shyre by such evylles not then thorowly lokyd on. They therfor as I herd say wold put to the yndustry & dylygence to extyrppe such evylles that quyetnesse myght take place among the people & be yn dewe obedyence to godhys lawys & to the kynges but what they have don I knowe not;

To the thyrd I say that I do not know who hath byn boldyd off any man to farder any matter nother wyth whom any man hath had —confery conference by wordes wrytyng or otherwyse savyng that ones I dyd see a colleccyon of certayn supposyd abusys yn mr sentleger hys chambre, broght yn as I remembre by mr gardener or mr shether & yn that wer also the artycles that wer presentyd unto your grace that mr lawncelet rydley & mr scory prechyd ii yerys past But what that boke ys don wyth I know not. your grace knowyth that I was a wytnesse yn those artycles

And to the iiiith I do say that I do not knowe what grounde any man had to setforth matters off complaynt or myght have 366 except that the sowyng off sedytyouse doctryne prechyd or tought (wych (as comyn voyce goythe) hath byn occasyon off many evylles shuld have movyd any man for quyetnesse sake among the people. to offer upp any matters off complaynt: wych sedycyous doctryne whether any promoter off matters had yt off hys or 367 there owne knowlege or otherwyse I know not. as the vth artycle askyth.

And to the vith I say that I do not know whereyn any man shuld note your grace to be culpable yn any matter except that your grace shuld

3

4

6

 $^{^{365}}$ "fer " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

^{366 &}quot;have": insertion supralinéaire.

³⁶⁷ "hys or": insertion supralinéaire.

have byn (as the rumor goyth) remysse yn ponyshyng off those that the mor part off the people wer offendyd wyth. yn—ther prechynges as mr lawncelat rydly & mr scory. & ponyshyd mr shether & dyd 368 put mr serlys to troble wych ii hath the more part off the people as well off the cyte as off the countre to testyfy off ther catholyke prechyng And to declare farder unto your grace (trustyng that your grace wyll pardon off me & be not dyscontyd wyth my sayyng. beyng reqyryd to say the troth) wheras certayn artycles wer presentyd unto your grace by mr sentleger & mr parkhurst concernyng the prechyng off

.....

³⁶⁸ "dyd" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 298

off mr scory & mr lawncelet your grace doth knowe that mr garden er & I wer callyd to wyth yn those artycles wyth the wych the people the n were offendyd yet they nothyng were ponyshyd. And wheras also mr garden er & I dyd also wytnesse with mr shether yn hys sermon made at norgate wher (as nere as I dyd here or bear away) he prechyd all catholyke. & godly . & yet was ponyshyd by declaryng on a stole that that he never spake as I beare yt away. & that on the the only testymony off tolerow tole

parson off saynt elphege³⁶⁹ & george may as mr shether sayd. & owr testymony taken as nothynge. And mr serlys also for whose prechyng catholyk most men that hath herd hym. wyll wytnesse with hym but at that tyme certayn that came to testyfy wyth hym could not be herd but they rather that made agaynst hym off the wych ensuyd mych troble & vexatyon to that man By the reason off wych ii parteys thus handlyd & yntreatyd. yff they ii—(wych I know not) or any other off ther fryndes have complaynyd. or can note your grace culpable I suppose they wyll Declare the veryte unto your grace.

To the vii th & to the 8th I answer that I do not knowe wyth what Justyces or gentlemen any person hath had conference nother what men hath don or spokyn yn any matter nor to what thynges men have conducyd unto concernyng matters that shuld procede at Canterbury except as ys before rehersyd wych I know not certayly. Or els that I have herd mych comunycatyon off gentlemen & other off the delyverance off Jone baron. (at the table) by your commessary. wheras she nother wold confesse that she had denyyd the sacrament off the altar nether wherby she shuld have askyd the kynges mayeste hys pardon. nother yet askyd pardon. but she havyng a pardon yn her bosom was bed delyver yt (as she dyd) & therby was delyveryd. at the wych hath byn mych & many tymes communycatyon among the gentles & other.

what petyt hath sayd or don yn any matters concernyng yndytementes or the clerke off the peace (wyth whom I was never yn company. but ons at your gracehys last syttyng on the vi artycles) or any other towardes the lawe hath don. or yn any other matter, or by whose cownsell, I know not except that petyte dyd shewe a byll opynly that he sayd he wold put up to your chancelour agayn one bukmer that as he sayd had denyyd the sacrament off the alter & escapyd ponyshment (as he sayd) at doctor nevynsons hand; And at your syttyng on the vi artycles The clerk off the peace. dyd wryt one Artycle that shuld have made agaynst mr scory wych was thys The supper off the lord ys not sacrificium pro peccatis but hostia laudis, but yt was not presentyd to the quest but wythdrawyn.

To the xiith I say by cause that I do not know certaynly who be the presenters off matters I do not know³⁷⁰ to what end or effect they yntendyd to bryng matters But thys I am assuryd that I never herd man wyshe but for unyte peace concord & cheryte. among the kynges lege leage people & that such a way myght be taken & fownd-meane fownd

7.8.9.

10

11

³⁶⁹ de "parson" à "elphege" : insertion supralinéaire.

³⁷⁰ de "I" à "know" : insertion supralinéaire.

that all herisys errors erroneous opynyons	; &	scysme	myght	be	expelly	d
& cheryte wax plentyfull yn ther hartes.						

12

299

By what authory te or commandement Any man hath procedyd yn matters I have not by
n off knowlege. And thys ys as mych as I can now certyfy yo
urgrace off

By me John Myllys

.....

.....

folio 301

301

In primis whither thei—Mr Selynger & Mr parkehurst³⁷¹ presentid unto that the charter below of Canter below the selfe same Articles that be conteyned in the booke of complay n to n whither ther n0 be more or fewer or some alterid by addition of any wourdes

Item whither the witnes brought in did prove all the said Articles

Item wherfore thei lefteoute iii of the Articles that before were presented

Item whither thar chebisshop of Canterburye did rebuke Serls for that he preach id that Images myght be permittid in the churche as represent oures of sainctes and not Idolles /

Item whither tharchebisshop of Canterburye did speake openly before all the Prebendaries and preachers there, and also openly in his consistorie, that the kinges pleasure was, to have iii preachers of the newe lernyng and III of tholde /

Item Whither Serles and Shether were accused by men whiche were noted by commen fame to be of evill opinion for preaching and who thei were that accused theym /

Item wither the honestie of thair audience offered themselffes to testifie that thei were falsely accused, and that whiche was laied againste theym was nott true, and althoughe their were a great nomber, yet thei 373 could not be admitted, And who thei were that so offered themselffes, and whither thei offered themselves and whither they offered themselfes or Serls required theym to be examined 374 .

Item whither ffals persons, men of evill fame for susspecte opinions though thei were but ii or iii were admitted

2

5

6

1

8

9

 $^{^{371}}$ de "Mr" à "parkehurst" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{372}}$ "ther " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{373}}$ "thei " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

³⁷⁴ de "or" à "examined" : insertion supralinéaire.

Item whither thei—Serles and Shether³⁷⁵ were Innocent preachers, and so being Innocente were condempnid thone to prison, and thother to reede a declaracion of false surmised Articles, And by whome thone was committed to prison

Item whither thei that wolde speake against evill opinions, dare not, for if thei doo, thei be complayed apon, and callid seditious persons, stirring the people to commotion, and by whome thei be so callid

Item whither complaynyng, to thair ordynarye, at his handes thei gett nothing but displeas ure, and the partie evill preaching moche favour and boldnes

Item whither ii ymages of Christe and ii of our Ladie where unto was neither oblacion don, nor any light Standing, were taken down by tharchebisshop ps comandemente both by mowthe and by Letters, And what the effecte of the letters was

.....

MS128, page 301

302

11

12

³⁷⁵ de "Serles" à "Shether" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 302

Item what wourde Mr Bacar sent theym from London by Serles

Item what Booke it was, that was laste sent to doctour willoughbyby Shethers servaunte / what the mattier therof was, And whan it was made and sente.

Item Wherfore thei advised Shether to write to doctour Willoughbyto gett hym oute of the waye, and to repaire unto the Courte or to some other of his ffrendes

Item what Inditment that was whiche Mr perkehurst reddeone nyght at supper, when thei talkid of the Sessions of the vi articles, whose Inditment it was, and where he hadd it

Item Whither Mr Bakar said to parkehurst, Gardener and Shether when thei were at London, that there should be a Comission in kent Shortely

Item what names he wrote at the same tyme to be in the commission

Item Whither Mr Thwaytes said at divers tymes one line crossed out and illegible thei should still frome tyme totyme marke what was preachid, and say nothing but noote yt and send it to hym

Item At what tymes the same was spoken, and whither he saied that it was Mr Bakars counsaile

Item howe many Bookes were delivered to Petitt

Item whither one Booke was made wherin was this ArticleThat tharchebisshop did saye, that he wolde defende Scory and Rydlayes opinions

Item where that booke is become, and what tyme it was made

Item Whither Parkehurst and Gardener have communed with Pettit, that the Comissarye and other of evill opinions and dispisers of Laudable ceremonies, wolde not have ben so bolde, yf thei had not ben comforted by my lorde.

Item whither thei with Shether, or Serls, have communedPetitt being present, that Markeham Stewarde to the Archebisshop was abiured, and what knowledge thei have therof

It em to whome thei sent to procure that that the bisshop of Canterburyshoulde be no Comissioners, nor knowe the witnes And wherfore thei so wrote or sentte.

folio 303

303

To the fyrst I do answer that I am ygnorant yn & so to the 2 & to the 3

To the 4 I say that your grace yn comunycatyon sayd that Idolum & Imago yn the greke wer all one more I rem*em*bre not.

To the vth I answer affyrmatyvely.

To the vith I say that shether was accusyd-wytnessyd agaynst by the george maye off say nt Johns wych was by comy n fame notyd suspectyd who accused serlys I kow not

To the viith I say that serlys sayd that certayn off hotfyld could not be takyn to hys behalff yn testymony. to the resydew off thartycle I can not a*n*swer

To the viiith I can not otherwyse then to the vith artycle.

To the ixth I answer that for somych as I could take off ther sermons they wer ynnocent. & the one declaryd on a stole that that he never prechyd at norgate as I dyd beare away & who put the other to prison I kow not

To the xth I say that have herd shether & serlys saye as I remember 376 saye that yt ys a wonderfull world that men dare not preche frely, but shall be accused but to the resydew I can not answer, nother to xith.

To the xiith I say that ii ymagys off Christ & ii pyctres off our lady wer pullyd down & but whether any oblatyon hath byn unto them I kow not Doctor nevynson with a commandement from your grace wyllyd mr setleger & other off the prebendarys to pull downe owne & the other wil or sum off them 377 wer pullyd by down by your gracehys lettre as they say that wer at hoe home I was not therfor I kow not the tennyre off the lettre.

In the 13 & 14th & xvth. I am ygnorant, & so yn the xviith To the xvith I say that the yndytement concerned mr scorys prechyng that the supper off the lord was not sacrificium pro pecatis but hostia laudis, & he had yt off the clerke off the peace.

John	myll	ys.			

To the resydew off thartycles I say that I am ygnorant yn

 $^{^{376}}$ de "as" à "remembre" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{377}}$ de "or" à "them" : insertion supralinéaire.

.....

folio 305

305

At my last beyng wyth your grace. you requyryd me to say whether that I dyd subscrybe to certayn artycles wych mr shether dyd affyrme my hand to be unto wych to be true as then I dyd not remembre that to be true. So I do not more yet remembre that to be true that I have subscrybyd to any other artycle then one But yff herafter mr shether or any other can put me yn remembrance theroff & that I have subscrybyd wych yff yt be was don off my part unadvysedly Thys shall be to desyre your grace to take thys my delyberatyd answer to one off the ynterrogatorys taken owt off thone artycle concernyng your grace hys comunycatyon wyth mr serlys to the wych so sodenly for lake off full remembrance I could not then fully answer And my answer ys thys. that serlys sayd that ymages puttynges us yn remembrans by the waye off representecyon off the actes & factes off say n tes wer ymages & no ydolles. And then your grace sayd that an ymage & an ydyll-ydoll wer one. Then sayd serlys Idolum nihil est. Then sayd your grace I tell you they be all one. Then sayd mr garden er an ymage ys no Idoll except that a man do put quid numinis yn yt Then sayd your grace you kwo not the greke for yn the greke Idolum & Imago be one. Then sayd he thoze I kow not the greke yet I trust that I do kowe the troth. And thys ys as mych as I can say, to that artycle whether my hand be to yt or not.

And to the other I do desyre your grace to accept thys answer that at one tyme I yntreatyng off the meane places ³⁷⁸ as yt was setforth by the kynges boke that was subscrybyd by your grace & dyvers off the clergy, & dyd nothyng by confyrme the same. I afterward was complaynyng on to your grace & your grace gave me then a commandement to set that matter no otherwyse forth othe then the latter part off the usage off pryyng dyd lede nother addyng ther unto nor dymynyshyng And yn other matters your grace comaundyd that no ynveacyon shulde be off any part yn the pulpett wherfor I as other durst not ynvay agaynst sum (as we thogt) suspect preachyng lesse we shuld be notyd authors off sedytyon as mr gardener was accusyd to your grace as he sayd to have made ii sedytyouse sermons, & mr gardener I mr serlys & shether

³⁷⁸ "places " : insertion supralinéaire.

have ben callyd kavys by one hierom oxenbryge bruar yn saynt georges yn canterbury for our prechynges. as boyton servant to mr cryppys & dwellyng yn norgate can testyfy And that any man sum 379 shuld have dyspleasure off your grace amongst us. mr gardeners hand apperyth yn mr sentlegers kepyng wych expressyth that yn comunycatyon betwyxt your grace & hym your grace shuld say that ther was a sort sett agaynst you but you wold be evyn wyth them. But for complayntes made to theordynary & no ys yust redy fownd. I kowe not except yt be sayd for the non ponyshyment off rydly & scory. or for the undecent behavyor yn hys apparell off gyles off baram off whom mr hardes certyfyyd your grace as I herd hym saye; And thys ys asmych as I can now remembre to certyfye your grace to the other artycle that mr shether shulde say me my hand to be unto wych I remembre not;

By me John myllys		

³⁷⁹ "sum": insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 306		
Jone 300		
folio 307		

MS128, page 307

folio 309

309

HUNT

my gratius goode lorde acordyng to my conscienc And promys made to your grace so afore god I shall heere wryte the trewth yn thys my wrytyng fyrst as I remember thys ys the fyrst trewthe that mr Gardenar And mr shether and mr sarles kallyd uppon me to recorde yn certen wordes spoken of youe ³⁸⁰ my lorde uppon trinite sonday was ii aere what tyme youe callyd all the *pre*benders and *pre*chers afore youre grace yn the to 381 palice / the wordes ware thes that yf I rememberd your grace sayd that the bysshops boke was sent forth without your consent and assent 382 as youe sayd the kynges maieste dyd know / And thes wordes or lyeke I affyrmyd to be trew and at ther request I dyd put my hand ther to / seconde they requyryd whether I $\frac{dyd}{dyd}$ -remembred that your grace sayd that yn the greeke tonge ther was no diversite betwyxt imago and idolum/ and I affyrmyd that your grace sayd so and lyckwyse as they requyryd me I dyd subscribe my name / as concernyng the communication of mr Gar// diner with my lorde of wynchester at hys returne I remember not that he shewyd me any of that secretes except only that my lorde of wynchester

request communisecret bytwyxt my lorde of Winchester and gardener that tyme

so bolde to macke chekkyd hym mr doctor rydle³⁸³ for hys sermon prechyd a for hym / such And of a trewthe I dyrst not be so bolde / Thyrdly concerning the meetyng to gether of mr doctor london and mr sarles / trewly mr sarles recordyd emonge us that at a tyme thys somer last paste when he was at london myndyng to go to oxforth by chawnc³⁸⁴

> he mett mr doctor london³⁸⁵ whych askyd hym whyther he was travellyng and he sayd to oxforth / And the doctor sayd to hym I charge youe passe

³⁸⁰ "youe": insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{381}}$ "to " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{382}}$ de "the" à "assent" : souligné.

³⁸³ de "mr" à "rydle" : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{384}}$ de "last" à "chawnc" : souligné.

 $^{^{385}}$ de "mr" à "london" : souligné.

not london tyll I have comend with youe / and oppon that he taryd / and after ward came to hym I can not shew where And at ther metyng the doctor sayd to hym I here say that kent ys full of sysmys and herisys As I am ynformyd / and as hyt ys 386 schewyd to me youe can ynforme best of hyt And therfor or youe passe macke wrytyng and accusation therof for now ys evyn a convenient tyme to do hyt. And uppon that he made a boke of accusementes of errours and evyll oppunions of evyll prechers yn kent / of the whych as I remember on 387 turner a preste was one but the specialite of hys accussmentes hyther to I know not / after that serlys had made and delyverd hys boke to doctor london he dyd forme and sett the accusementes yn a fascion after the forme of the lawe and then doctor london requyryd hym 388 to present that boke to the cownsell 389

.....

 $^{^{386}}$ "ys " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{387}}$ "on " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{388}}$ de "doctor" à "hym" : souligné.

 $^{^{389}}$ de "to" à "cownsell" : souligné.

folio 310

whyche he refusyd to do as I remembre for by cause he was under bayle and yn sewte to kynges gracuis honorable cownsele / and appon thys ansser doctor london requyryd hym to presente the accusmentes by some other frende whych know that maters to be trew and so serlys went to mr doctor wyllyby curat of chyllam yn kent then beyng at london / and so as they bother have testyfyed theselfe doctor wyllyby presentyd that accusmentes whyche at the request of the cownsell affyrmyd all that accusementes to be trew and so to be avowyd by many wytness yn kent / And thes and I coniect allso I ca and 390 doctor wyllyby affyrmyd that the cownsell well allowyd hym of that presentacion

And dyd say that he was a good catholick man And the cownsell dyd animat hym to be bolde to present moo suche accusmentes yf he knew any and he shold be herd allso I coniect that

that other accusements hathe be sent upp sythe that tyme from mr Garner serlys / and shether / of suche lyeke accusmentes and dysturbance send up by doctor wyllyby / and now hyt came to remembrance that what tyme mr Gardener went to london then at that tyme master parcruss dyd appare to london but of my conscience I kowde not lerne of them the cause / and of my symplicate I dyd not require of such ther bysyness / whether ther be any accusementes presented by Gardner agaynst youre grace my lorde I am not sewer nether know not / but as I remember I herd hym say that he had maters of accusement agaynst your grace / And fynally to conclude of my con// science afore god I have wrytyn the trewth yn all thys that I have wrytyd And trewly my goode gracius lorde I am very sory of thys greete trobull and un// quietnesse of your grace and all of all owr trobull and dystyrbance and I be seche god to helpe your grace to redresse all yn to a godly quietnesse / and trewly thys unquietnesse hath not only spronge of undiscrete prechers but all so by undiscrete officers under your grace as hyt ys comenly spoken.

by me will iam hunt preste and prebendar of the kynges collegge yn cristes church yn canter bury

.....

³⁹⁰ "and ": insertion supralinéaire.

311

IIDO DIE MENSIS NOVEMBRIS ANNO REGNI XXXVTO

William Cockes being examyned of such wourdes and communicacion as hath ben hadd at any tyme before this present daye in the chamber of Mr parckhuste prebendary of Christes church in Canterbury, by Mr Willoughby vicar of Chilham mr Sandewiche Mr Mylles Mr hadeley Mr parkehurste or any other person concernyng doctrine, preaching, the kinges highnes procedinges, or any other thing towching ³⁹¹ kynges maiestie or any alteracion don of late yeres by the kinges grace or his counsaile in this Realme againste the bisshop of Rome or otherwaies / Saieth that about lent paste, by reason of communicacion had among the company

there, before dyner, he harde Mr Willoughby vicar of Chilham saye, That what soev er thei were, that wold take payne in the bissynes wherin doct or london was settaworke by the kinge in bultyng oute of this newe fasshion of doctrine, sholde not only receive re^{392} ward at thande of god and thank es of the kinges maiestie but also afterwarde temporall proffit

Item the said vicar reported at that tyme that doctour London was very busely occupied in thexamynacion of the busynes and mattiers of wyndes er.

Item this said deponent saieth that after Christmas was xii monethes, being in Mr parkchurstes chamber, there were delivered lettres frome doctour Champion unto Mr parkehurst which lettres were reported to come frome my lordes grace and Mr deane concernyng the taking down of an ymage of our Ladie. At whiche tyme one said unto this deponente whose name he cannot remember. Sir nowe ar you discharged for taking down of this—the ymage, wherfore will you testifie nowe that my lorde hath commandid that this ymage shoulde be taken down Wherapon this deponent seyng and beholding my lordes hande there represented in a lettre saied I will testifie the same and did put his hande unto a paper;

Be me sir William cockes prest

n

D. willoughby

³⁹¹ "towching ": insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{392}}$ "re" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 312

As concernyng any resorte of Strangers unto the said Chamber / This deponent saieth that divers tymes the doctour of Chilham, the vicar of Sturrey / the parson of harbaldown, the vicar of ffeversham the vicar of blene, Sir William ffynche knyght / mr Thwaytes, Mr petite of Chilham / mr Siracke petite hath resorted thether to dyvers, but wherof thei have consulted or comuned aftir meales this deponent knoweth not, by reason that alwaies he is wonte to departe into his chamber and unto his worke imediately after his said 393 meales.

Be me sir	Will $iam \ cock es$ pres	st	

 $^{^{393}}$ "said " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 313

313

THATCHER.

John thather thewer the vith daie of november examined u[pon] what busines he Rode to london the firste daie [of] the said monethe in so great hast / saithe that $[...]^{394}$

his uncle Mr Gardin er did commanunde hym within this two monethes past that incase my lorde of Cantorbury did send for hym that then this deponent shuld Ryde in haste presently to shew my lorde of wynchest er of the same / and for³⁹⁵

this cause the saide deponent Roode / the daie above saide / to the Courtewarde / and In london the same daie met with Shether / and shewed unto Mr shether that my said 396 lorde of $\frac{\text{Cat}}{\text{Canto}}$ Cantorbury hadd sende for his said uncle / and said farder that he was Ryding to my lorde of wynchester to enforme hym of the same / and the the said mr shether delivered this deponent two lettres to be delivered to my lorde of wynchester what the contenttes of the lettres were or who were the awtors- actors 397 or makers of them this deponent cannot tell / and the same night he came backe a gene from london for fere of sickenes / but howfar and whether this deponent cannot tell and the next morning being the iith of November this deponent Rode throughe london towardes the Courte / and beyonde Islington about a myle this deponent met with a fyshemonger of Colschester in whose company he Rode to the courte

there loddgid at Jovners house Inwhat tune cannot tell / and the next daie in the morning he Rode to the Courte

vi myles and there thes deponent delivered to my lorde of wynchester mr shethers of the Courte and lettres and declared also that my lorde of Cantorbury had sende for his saide uncle / and then my lorde of wynchester / made aunswer to this deponent / geat your home agene / what nede you come so farr for suche he a mater / this deponent had thought to have had more comforte at his hande wherfore he came awaye hevely and tarried not

 $^{^{395}}$ de "Cantorbury" à "for" : souligné.

 $^{^{396}}$ "said " : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

 $^{^{397}}$ "actors " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 314

and came the same night to bedd to the lion at barnett and the next morning this deponent came through london / and uppon london birge met with one brymston of Cantorbury and mr Syracke petites servaunte Ryding into london / and the said mr shether petites Servaunte did shewe unto this deponent that mr Shether was gone donne to Cantorbury agene This deponent did beite his horse in Southwarke and thafforsaid brimston afterwarde and this deponent came Rydyng the same night to gravesend to bedd / and the next morning daie 398 the deponent came alone to Cantorbury about one of the clocke at after none to henry gear house draper and there taried about one owre in the which tyme no man came In to the said house to enquire or spoke with thys deponent / this done he went to his father Thatchers and their tarried half one ower / and aft erhe retorned to gears house agene and their tarried parlie in the house and parly at the dore unto ix of the clock at of-night / and in all thys tyme none came to speke with hym nor he kepte compangne with none saving them of the said gears housholde / and after in the same house laye all nighte / and in the morning aboute viii of the clocke whent to alhollow Churche to hire messe and spacke with no man nor no man with hym otherwise then is above writen unto the tyme my lordes of Cantorbury servaunte met with hym which broughte hym presentely to my saide lorde of Cantorbury

John thacher			

³⁹⁸ "daie ": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 315

315

Co
$$[...]^{399}$$

It em that that letter th $[...]^{400}$

I had yt of mr gard[ener] can I not tell but th [...]⁴⁰¹

of my lordes chaplen & that $[...]^{402}$

my lord sayd that you shall byd you [...]⁴⁰³

good cher for yfe ther matters beryghte th [...]⁴⁰⁴

have fryndes in nov & yf my lord do ponesth $[...]^{405}$

fully yt will be to his gret rebouke & hender [ance] then I ${\rm com}\,m$ to mr Fort to oxfort & toldlyd hy m

 $[...]^{406}$

mylord deed saye & ther sayd the

 $[...]^{407}$

he that ansur is good I nofe but than he sayd that he had har[d] be fore and I aske of whom & he sayd $[...]^{408}$

docter barbar & ther on I deed com ho

$$n \, \left[\ldots \right]^{\! 409}$$

but master ford sayd thus I herd say that my lord chancelar shold change hys offes & that mr bacer sholde have yt than sayd he I pray you reportyt nosuche thynges on my word tel you shall here yt furder notyfyed.

be me thomas callkot.

.....

 $[\]overline{^{399}}$ illisible

 $^{^{400}}$ illisible

 $^{^{401}\} illisible$

 $^{^{402}}$ illisible

 $^{^{403}}$ illisible

 $^{^{404}}$ illisible

 $^{^{405}}$ illisible

 $^{^{406}}_{407}\ illisible$ $^{407}\ illisible$

⁴⁰⁸ illisible

 $^{^{409}}$ illisible

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 316		
folio 317		

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 318		
folio 319		

folio 320 Mr Cockes⁴¹⁰

 $[\]overline{^{410}}$ "Mr Cockes" : écrit de haut en bas.

Reppol	MIS 128	
folio 321		
<i>J</i> • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
		32

folio~322 $Mr~hunte^{411}$

 $[\]overline{^{411}}$ "Mr hunte" : écrit de haut en bas.

folio 323	
	323
Mr milles	

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 324		
folio 30 la		

324a

325

your grace commandyng me to opyn unto you what comunycatyon hath byn betwyxt mr parkhurst & men on munday concernyng the artycles thys ys to certyfy your grace off so mych as I can remembre.

ffyrst on munday yn the mornyng abowt ix off the clok yn mr parkhurst chamber mr gardener had a boke off thartycles yn hys hand wych when I dyd see them and rede them part off them. I sayd I wold thys boke had byn on fyre when you broght yt to mr sentleger \mathcal{E} to me yn to hys chambre to subscrybe to any artycles yn yt. Then quod he thank doctor wyllyby for he dyd sett me a work. But now quod he yt ys don god send us a guyet end off thys \mathcal{E} I wyll take hede off such an other. And so wyll I quod I for I had rather begg my brede then thus contynew unquyetly. Then sayd he I can not slepe nor I kow not how the worlde faryth wyth hym-me. Then quod I take no thogt to hurt your sylff but me mery wyth sorow as I am; well quod he I have drawyn an answer to all my artycles that I must abyde by. Then sayd I. I have also sent my servant to bekysborne wyth my delyberatyd answer \mathcal{E} I trust that my lord wyll favorably accept yt Then sayd he I wold thys matter wer at an end. And so wold I quod I. Then sayd he thus boke agreeth not unall pountes with the boke at london Then sayd I. I am no wytnesse to your boke presentyd. for I knewe not off yt. Then sayd he yt ys but yn one artycle wher I am a wytnesse alone wych artycle ys not presentyd. or yn sum one word. And so he departyd wyth the boke. And afterward mr parkhurst rebukyd hym for hys hasty wyllfulnesse that he wold so sodenly bryng a bok to hys company & enforce cause them to subscrybe without delyberatyon taken on the artycles. & rebukyd hymsylff & other that then wer so folyshe to subscribe to such artycles that now he sayth standyng for the tryall off the trothe or falsyte yn them. Then sayd he ther ys no artycle ther but wyll be provyd. Then sayd mr parkhurst I pray god yt prove so & then I care not. Then sayd I. I wold the boke wer on a fyre so yt came not by me. \mathcal{E} so sayd we all. And yn thys comunycatyon. as we hartyly wyshyd for a quyet end. so we musyd wat the end shuld be. And thus we ceassyd as I remembre. And the next day at dyner we all desyryd my lord wardens chaplen to speke to hys master or sum other for hym. that hys master myght speke to my lordes grace for the delyverance off serlys. as he sayd he wolde. At what tyme the parishe off esc syr Yqham⁴¹²

sayd to me. how chawnsyd brother that you wer not yn the compe ynclosyd with your felows Then quod I. I was not at london wyth them. Meanyng that yff I had byn a setterforth off these matters ther I had byn lykwyse ymprysonyd. And the wedenysday I askyd & marvelyd why we wer sworne. And no man kew the cause. The thursday mr gardener shewyd me that he feryd shether mych to dyspayre with hymsylff for ther was no myrth with hym nother yn comunycatyon abrode (as he talkyd with hym over evyn yn the garden) nother yet at the table. And for that

⁴¹² "syr Ygham" : insertion supralinéaire.

comunycatyon that I herd yesterday spokyn off mr shether to be your grace hys chaplen. I herd yt spokyn opynly at the table off doctor thornden hys mouth who sayd that he kewe yt not (& so I rehersyd yt) but yet he wold laye xx shillings on yt & that yt shuld be so. & so I told mr shether. Then sayd mr shether I kow yt not But yff yt wer offeryd to me. off my lord. yt wer not my honeste to refuse hyse grace hys offer.

And	thys	ys	as	mycn	as	1	can	catt	to	m	emc	ry	;							

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 325a		
		325

.....

folio 327

327

To the fyrst ynterrogatory I say that I have had no comunycatyon wyth any that hath cum to offer themselvys for shether nother for serlys yn to testymony except that one day at the fyrst cumyng off your chauncelars comunycatyon was the off a certayn off lenam off mr serlys sermon ther last made wych wych concernyd the mylk off our lady. that she had yt not as other men have bycause she conceyvyd not by the company off man. Those wordes wer spokyn yn mr parkhurst chambre by one wyllyams off lanam John parkhurst fryer & other that dyd cum at that tyme from that paryshe.

To the 2d I say that I do know no man to have had comunycatyon wyth your grace yn the passyon weke. But ons I herd mr gardener say that he beyng wyth your grace at lambyth your grace sayd that he was accusyd to you to have prechyd sedytyously $\stackrel{\mbox{\ensuremath{\bowtie}}}{\leftarrow}$

The—To the thyrd I say that mr sentleger mr parkhurst & other hath sayd that they have fearyd that they had your grace hys dyspleasure & as he reported your wordes profrryd unto hym at feversham expressed the same. wych wordes wer that ther was a bond ffers amongst us wych your grace wold breke. These wordes grevyd hym & causyd hym peradventure & other to thynk that your grace yntendyd dyspleasure to hym & other; And they knewe no cause why? except yt wer for offeryng complayntes off certeyn thynges prechyd, wych complaynt to offer up to your grace. they that dyd yt wer compellyd by your grace as I was to be a wytnesse. And men hath musyd that thys eascapyd so long non ponyshment.

I am ygnorant off the 4th for I have had no comunycatyon with doctor wyllyhby yn matters.

To the 5th I say that my lorde wardens chaplen was wyshyd to have byn prebendary here & he sayd that he was well rydd off yt. for yff he had byn one off us he sayd that peradventure he had byn then as fast as sum other hath byn & wheras he was spokyn unto for to speke to hys master for serlys that your grace shuld be good to hym he sayd he wold.

6

1

2

3

MS128, page 327

what comunycatyon hath byn off any boke presentyd to your grace syth your cumyng to canterbury I remembre not. but that I herd mr parkhurst say that he delyveryd your grace a boke yn the cloyster. \mathcal{E} mr gardener sayd that he had sent an other that dyd declare the truth as he sayd off matters. but what yt was I knowe not. \mathcal{E} as they sayd they had sent sent \mathcal{E} delyveryd them. so they trustyd that your grace wold favorably accept them.

what comunycatyon any man have had or herd off scory serlys or shether concerning these matters I know not but I have herd them divers tymes coming off their articles put up by their accusars \mathcal{E} off their accusars \mathcal{E} wytnesse.

To the viiith I say that I do know no man to have had conference with other upon matters except the comunycatyon that mr gardener mr parkhurst \mathcal{E} I had on munday (as I declaryd by a byll sent to your grace) wych comunycatyon I trust was not contrary to our allegyance to the kynges mayeste.

what I have kowyn off my owne kowlege presentyd agayn your grace to be true off thartycles. I can not answere: bycause I was never off kowlege or cownsell off any such boke put up or to agreable ther unto. Althoge at the suggestyon of mr gardyner? mr sentleger & I dyd rashly subscrybe to certayn artycles wych whether they be presentyd or not I know not but by heresay. And at such tyme as we dyd subscrybe we knewe nott off any off ther such goynges abowt: But what yn the boke off thartycles that shether delyveryd to your grace I thoght to be true I expressyd yn my answer to your ynterrogaty ynterrogatorys fyrst sent to me.

Off the xth I am ygnorant scz off comunycatyon betwyxt doctor barbar \mathcal{E} smyth yn the northco[rte]

And so off the xiith \mathcal{E} to my remembrans Smyth was never yn mr parkhurst chamber I bey/ng/

present.

12

13

And to the xiiith I say that I do not know that your grace sent for serlys or shether at any tyme that they dyd not cum to your grace. nother I do kow no man at any tyme to heve denyyd them to be ther or els wher when your grace hath sent for the $[...]^{413}$

nother I yff any comunycatyon was then amongst them (smyth beyng present) I am not off knowlege for I was never yn company wyth hym with yn the house as I remembre.

.....

 $[\]overline{^{4}13}$ illisible

329

forasmych as that (most gracyouse lord) I am sumwhat dysseasyd yn my body part by cold takyn off late wych yncreasyth on me more & more that I have lytle rest other day or nyght & besyde that have byn so constypate syth thursday last that I have had/no sucesse by what occasion I know not so that I am mych vexyd \mathcal{E} troblyd therby yn body bysyde xesyvenesse off hart for my vekyd fact towardes your⁴¹⁴ grace wych as I have declaryd was folyshe rashenesse for the wych I do suffer condyng ponyshment \mathfrak{C} shall be erudytyon to me duryng my lyff. Thys shall be to desyre your grace (forasmych as that I trust your grace ys not desyrous to have my body to peryshe yn your ward) to be gracyous lord unto me & that I may have sum lyberte to recreate \mathscr{C} ease my body off such dolor as now yt ys yn. Thys I desyre off your grace for the love off god \mathcal{E} that your chiryte wyll extend to thys my petycyon and desyre; otherwyse I do account my body to be thorowly undon. wherfor I desyre your grace to send unto me sum confort by thys bearar. they and to receive me to your grace hys favor (thoge as a prodygall son I have strayyd from my father) for now I crye unto you

wrytyn yn hell as the house hath ben callyd yn tyme past from whense most hartyly I do desyre redemptyon by your grace.

By your	dayly orator John myllys	

MS128, page 329

⁴¹⁴ "your": insertion supralinéaire.

RePPOL	MS 128	
4.1		
folio 330		
folio 221		

MS128, page 331

.....

folio 333

333

Mylles

What communicacion he had with Parkehurste or Mr Milles syns he was put at libertie, or with any other concernyng them that camm to offer themselfis to testifie for Serles and Shether

What ccommunicacionhe had or harde concernyng his communicacion with tharche bisshop at London in passion weke was xii moneth

What communicacion he hadd of any that had displeasure of thordinarie for complayning of ill preachers, or favour of hym towardes yll preachers

What communicacion he had or harde of doctour willoughbie

What communicacion was had with my lorde wardens servaunte-chaplen

What he saied of the booke that he deliverd to my lorde syns his commyng to Canterburye /

What communicacion he had or harde of Milles / Scorie / Serls Shether or of any other

What movid hym to have conference with other in theis mattiers contrarie to his othe and allegiaunce

What he knoweth to be true, of tharticles presented againste tharchebisshop of Canterburye, of his awn knowledge

Whither Mr Smyth parson of saincte Marie Mawdelens in Canterburie had communication with doctour Barbor in the north courte of Christis churche in Canterburie, the same daie that Serls and Shether were callid before my lorde, and what the communication was

Item whie the same Smyth made as though he wolde have gon home and then returned againe, and went to maister Parkehurste chamber and ther being Mr Parkehurst⁴¹⁵, Mr Gardiner, Mr Milles, Mr Serls and Mr

MS128, page 333

9

6

1

1.0

10

 $[\]overline{^{415}}$ de "chamber" à "Parkehurst" : insertion supralinéaire.

Shether

Item that tyme whan my lorde sent for Mr Serls and Mr Shether. why thei denyed them to be there, And what communicacion thei harde at that tyme /

......

.....

folio 335

335

Interrogatories for Gardiner

What communication he had with Parkehurst or Mr Milles syns he was put at libertie, or with anny other concerning them that / cam to offre them selfis to testifie for Serlis and Shether.

What communication he had or hard concerning his communication with tharchebishop at London in passion weeke was xii mounethis

what communication he had of any that had displeasure of thordinarye for complayning of ill preachers. / or favour of hym toward is preachers

What communication he had, or harde of doctor willoughby

What communication was had with my lorde wardens chaplen

What communicacion he had apon wedensdaye at night with Shether in the garden

What he said of the booke, that he delivered to my lorde syns his commyng to canterburye

What communicacion he had or harde of Milles Skorye, Serles, Shether or of any other

What movid hym to have conference with other in theis matters contrary to his othe and allegiance

what he knoweth to be true of tharticles presentid againste the Archebisshop of Canterburye, of his awn knowledge

Whither Mr Smyth parson of saincte Mary Mawdelens in Canterbury had communication with doctour Barbour in the north courte of christchurch in Canterburye, the same daie that Serles and Shether were called before my lorde and what the 416 communication was

12

3

5

9

10

^{416 &}quot;the" : insertion supralinéaire.

14

Item why the same Smyth made as thoughe, he wolde have gone home and then returned againe and went to Mr Parkehurste Chamber there being Mr Parkehurst / Mr Gardener / Mr Milles / Mr Serles / Mr Shether

Item at that tyme when my lorde sent for Mr Serls, and Mr Shether why thei denyed theym to be there, and what communication thei harde at that tyme /

Wherfor he in his answere at tharchbusshoppes last com mynge to Canturbery said that he wrote rather as tharchbusshope said, than as his conscience iuged to be true, \mathcal{E} what thynges they were that he so wrote agaynst his conscience.

......

folio 337

337

Jehus Christ

With any man that wold testyffyi ffor serles or schether. I have had no communycatyon: sethe I have byn att lyberty: butt emongst owr selvys we have oftyn tymes wyschyd thatt they mygthe be att lyberty so hytt were your gracyusse plaesure : with mr parkhurst I have had no maner communyca tyon : sethe I was att⁴¹⁷ lyberty savyng one tyme : And thatt came by hys motyon: he askyd whatt dysplesure men had att thordynarys hand thatt complaynyd: I sayde every man knowqhe hys owne greffe: my lord sayd unto me ons when he was nott contentyd: gardiner yow and your company doo hold me shortt I wyll hold you as schortt: Mr parkhurst sayde thatt he wold bynd uppon thes wordes: I sayde he schulde nott: ffor yff he dyd: he was nott my ffrend: nor I wold nott take hym ffor my ffrend : And I sayde yff he dyd : he dyd unto me hyge dysplesure \mathcal{E} wold cause me to have grett hynderance : with mrmylles. I remember no communication that I had savying one upport the artycle off aurycyler confessyon maenyng no hurtt : noo busynesse : a yenst no person: butt Indyfferenttly dyd commyn off that matter: In the way off lernyng Att an other tyme: In dede he sayde unto me thatt beyng att bekesborne with my lord: he saw In hys off artyclys notyd mendacium : noo mans name namyd : and wherffor hytt was writen he cowd nott tell: ff treugthe he dyd nott schew.

AD 2M

Att lambhyth xii monthes past & more when I was with yowr grace: yowr grace sayde unto me that I was complaynyd on ffor prechyng (and as yow were Infformyd) a sedytyusse sermon: I sayde unto yowr grace my lord Ther be In canterbury which wold putt me unto hynderance with a good wyll: Butt I trust yowr grace wyll beleve the treugthe

......

-

 $^{^{417}}$ "att" : insertion supralinéaire. 418 "& more" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 338

Ffor every one that hathe complaying on me: I trust to bryng VI to testyffye that my prechynges have byn according unto godes lawys and the kynges: yff hytt plaese yowr grace to here them I dowt not but to bryng them: Then sayde yowr grace: I warrant yow I wylnot be to hasty.

AD 3M

I have had no communycatyon with none that hathe had dysplesur att thordynarys hand att any tyme: savyng ons mr schether and I dyd commyn: (long tyme past) that he sayde unto yowr grace: that he & serles: were blamyd ffor prechyng: and hytt was other that offendyd: And suche as had auctoryte ffor to preache: yowr grace dyd aske: how they were: he namyd the vycar off Ospryng: yowr grace sayde: he had auctoryte to preche Then sayde schether: And the contre a bowt wher he hath prechyd can testyffye: that he hathe nott prechyd well: yowr grace was gretly dysconted with hym: ffor hys so sayng: as he schewyd unto me: Also he sayde unto me: att hys returne from croydon ffrom yowr grace: that yowr grace wold be evyn with me schortly by cause I dyd reason with yowr grace In serles cause.

AD4

Off doctor wyllyby. I herd no man speke butt all onely mr schether he sayde unto me that: wyllyby was a besy tungyd man and came oft unto canterbury with tales untrew: and oftyn tymys he made moo wordes uppon grett mennes mowthes then were trew. Then sayd I: ys thys hys confessyon: I herd say soo: sayde schether I sayde: unto hys owne parell be hytt: I pray god send hym as he hathe deservyd. I thanke god: I never had communycation with hym secretly: Butt yett I wold that I had never seyn hym.

......

folio 339

339

AD 4M

Unto my lord wardens chaplen: I spake butt lytle: hys communycatyon was most with other men: Butt thys I sayde unto hym I pray yow: speke ffor me unto my lord yowr master ffor trewly: yff I were ons clere and uppon evyn grownd att lyberty I wold be ware: how I camme Into such a danger a gen: And thys grevythe me myche: In that I dyd nott ffyrst complayne complayne unto my lord myne ordynary: beffore thatt we dyd attempt the matter any hygher: well thys don I trow I wylbe ware.

AD VM

With mr schether I had communication In mr parkhurst gardyn lamentyng thys chawnce: off god desyryng to have an end: ffor we were wery off thys troble: In mynd never to be troblyd ffor lyke matter a gen: I askyd off hym: Thynke yow: that thend wylbe schortly he sayde: yea I thynke be ffore chrystmasse: I pray god hytt may sayd I: And soo: that my lord may take honor by hytt and we noo dyshonesty: I sayde Thynke yow that any grett troble wyll cumme unto us: Shether sayde: I cannot tell: I sayde: As plaesyth god so be hytt: I trust my lord wyll dryve all unto a good end; I sayde: I thank god: I ffynd my lord good: soo doo I sayde schether: I am glad theroff sayde I: Then sayde schether: Iwold the matter myghte be takyn upp a bove & ther an end made qwykly : well sayde I / as hytt plesythe them to order hytt. I wylbe contentyd : I dystrust nott my lord Off the boke delyveryd unto my lordes grace: I dyd wonder thatt hytt was nott delyveryd all thys tyme: I told hym that I dyd see hytt In hys chamber abowt thasumptyon tyme and then hytt was blottyd he sayde hytt was ther: butt wher hytt was now he cowd nott tell And styll we desyryd thatt In thend off thys matter: yowr grace myghte have honor and we noo dyshonesty: Thys was oftyn tymes rehersyd.

folio 340

AD 7M

I doo not remember that I have herd any other communycatyon of mr mylles: scory: series or Schether then I have beffore rehersyd savyng I commynyd with mr scory off late: And agryd with hym & he with me: that within owr selffe: what so ever schuld here after chawnce: In owr prechynges: we schuld commyn eche with other and never to use moo complaynttes.

AD9

I trust in god thatt yowr grace: takythe nott the matter: as yowr Interragotary sowndythe: sz: thatt I have don any thyng a yenst myne othe: In good ffaygthe reverend ffather I mentt noo thyng lesse: ffor off thys I am assuryd: I am and have byn as lowgthe to breke an othe wyllyngly and avydsydly as any man levyng: whatt movyd me to have communycatyon with mr parkhurst: thys was the cheffe cause: In ii sondry sermons made In christ churche In Cantorbury off late: In whom the prechers Intretyd myche off Amon and Mardocheus: hytt was sayd: that as Amon made a scorge ffor mardocheus: and yett sufferyd hym selffe: so now a days men wentt a bowt to dysplese other: and now: the matter lyithe: In ther owne nekkes thys was the ffyrst motyve castyng ffere Into my hartt: musyng myche: whatt hytt schuld maene.

AD 10

The artycle off vi prechers: And the communycatyon bytwyxtt serles and yowr grace: off ymages: In the boke presentyd: I know to be trew off myne owne knowlege: thorowly: as ffor the other Artyclys presentyd: Into the handes off mr baker: I know nott all off myne owne knowlege: butt partly by myne owne know and partly by heryng say.

folio 341

341

339

$AD\ 11M:\ 12M:\ 13M$

I answere that I have noo knowlege off them nor never hadd.

AD 14M

My lord I never was able: nor never dyrst say off myne owne knowlege: thatt the cowncell Imprisonyd serles: butt yowr grace told me: thatt the cowncell dyd soo: lyke wyse ffor the vi prechers: wheras I schuld have wrote: thatt yowr grace sayde: thatt the kynges plaesure was to have iii off the old and iii off the new: thorow hast: and unavysydly I wrott: that the kynges magesty was therwith plaesyd: when yowr grace: had schewyd unto hym: whatt yow had don In the matter: nott otherwyse thynkyng: butt thatt thes sayinges bothe were equivalent: butt after with my selffe rememberyng the danger: thatt mygthe theron enseu levyng owt the very wordes off the artycle In dede: I putt them In writyng as my conscyence then movyd me to doo: evyn as they were In the arrtycle In dede: and sentt them unto yowr grace.

......

.....

folio 343

343

All thes thynges other elles the very same effecte I showyd to mr doctor Wylowbe & to mayster serles & then desyryd to have ytt in wryttyng & soo I dyd geve to them all the wryttyng that I had wryttyn stryght after the vicare of osspryng had prechyd except only the spekyng of the mase whych I am nott profytt whether they had the copye therofe or no for that was in his⁴¹⁹ last sermon Also I thynke thynke I dyd showen master sehether partt of thos sayngthes to mayster shether butt nott all

Also I communytt with ⁴²⁰ the vycare of feversam of most partt of thes sam thynges before wryttyn but the regardytt them nott gretly for he sayd that well-he had maters to many whych the vicar of ospryng had spokyn in his ⁴²¹ chyrch & showyd me a byll off lyke maters

Also I tolde of the makyng of owr lady sawther to mayster percas \mathcal{E} other that were with hym but off nothyng ⁴²² elles that I geve-remember as god me helpe

Also I putt thes thynges in wryttyng to mr doctor cokkes \mathcal{E} his company or elles the 423 very effect of the sam

.....

 $^{^{419}}$ "his" : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{420}}$ "with " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{421}}$ "his " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

 $^{^{422}}$ "nothyng " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{423}}$ "the " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire$.

folio 344

Thes be all the matters that ever I spayk off to my remembrance that belong to owr relegion of any effectes or sbstans as god be my helpe Wherfor I humbly desyr yore lordshype to tayke no despplesure with me for ame and wylbe glad duryng my lyff to doo graces 424 commandementtes att all tymys with the grace 425 off god to whom be glorye and laud for ever.

Pleasyth yore grace doctor Wyllowbe sayd nothyng butt that he wold \mathcal{E} was commandytt to ingwer of all sych maters belonghynges to owre relegion & he sayd he must putt yt to the cownsell

Master serlys desyryd me to showe them all sych thynges as I knew any man speke agayns the sacramentes or sacramentalles & no more concernyng owre relegyon.

Mr vicar of ferversam 426 sayd he wold mel with nothyng of 427

the butt that was prechyd & spokyn in his parysh as I have written be fore

 $^{^{424}}$ "graces " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{425}}$ "grace " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

 $^{^{426}}$ "ferversam " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

⁴²⁷ "of ": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 345

345

Mayster shether sayd he trustytt to 428 se all sych maters to be reformytt that we whych we 429 cold nott 430 agre owre selves shuld be sett att on : & he sayd no more to me

Mayster percase sayd nothyng of owre regio-relegion but dyd lawghe whan I told hym of the makyng of owre lady sawter thes were answars as far-forth as I remembre

.....

^{428 &}quot;to " : insertion supralinéaire.

 $^{^{429}}$ "we " : $insertion\ supralin\'eaire.$

^{430 &}quot;nott": insertion supralinéaire.

folio 346		
Jehus Christe Maria		

MS 128

RePPOL

folio 347

347

Unto thys Interrogatory what communycation you have herd by wyllyby

Now rememberyng thatt in that matter concerning wyllyby mr schether and I had communication In this wyse: I have herd say and In good fayqthe I know nott now off whom: that wyllyby hathe busyd hym selfe (I thynke overmyche) namyng grett men: as he sayde to be aknowlege In thys matter: and with whom he hathe had communycatyon: well chose hym: I trust althoughe he hathe namyd any a bove: we schall spede never the worse by that: ffor In good ffaygthe: when I was a bove: I spake with none: savyng with thos: whom I have all redy namyd unto my lordes grace: And off them I never herd one mysse word spokyn by my lord: And I thynke yow: herd no evyll ther spokyn or Intendyd: Schether sayde: Noo In good faygthe: Then sayde: I: lett wyllyby have as he hathe deservyd: Yff he have otherwyse spokyn: then he owght to doo and knougthe trew: And In any wyse conspyred: other with doctor london or els when 431 : chose hym I never desyryd other: then quyetness : I sayd unto schether: I thank god: thatt I was nott with doctor london : yow were : Then sayde schether : I was with hym : butt a whyll. I had nott mych communycatyon with hym: I sayde: I thank god I spake nott with hym thes vii yeres and now I am theroff glad.

MS128, page 347

⁴³¹ de "other" à "when" : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 348

Unto thys Interrogatory: whether I have had: or herd communycacyon off mylles: scory: SERLES AND SCHETHER

Now I remember I dyd commyn with mr parkhurst off scory sayng I wysh noo wytnesse a yenst scory: ffor yff I may wylbe exceptyd And so I thynke I may: ffor as myche as I am yett now In troble and nott clere my selffe: And hensfforth I wyll make an othe; that whyls I leve a gen I wyll never be wytnes a yenst any man: nor accuse any man: And I trust that I wyll so use my selffe: that I wyll never deserve to be accusyd: Then sayde mr Parkhurst: I pray yow speke unto hym that he doo except me also.

Att an other tyme I perceyvyng mr parkhurst very sadd: sayde unto hym why yow mery mr parkhurst: I trust: yow shall have no cause unto the contrary: My lord ys good I promyse yow: I had wonders good words off hym And off mr doctor ley lykewyse: In good ffaygthe as I doo perceyve: they Intend charytably I am so conffortyd by them so thatt I am mery: I thanke god: lett us care ffor owr owne As ffor mr serles I thynke he hathe byn a doer a bove with dr london: butt I am nott sewar of hytt: And mr schether hath he overmych occupyd with hys pen: I wyll say noo thyng ffor ther. Be yow mery I pray yow: I trust all schalbe well. Thes wordes confortyd hym soo: that thatt oftyn tymes he wold say unto me after: I am glad: thatt yow have had good conffort bothe off my lord also off mr doctor ley: hytt conffortyth my hartt mych: I sayd: Be yow contentyd: And I wold thatt we had never seyn wyllyby: and summe other

folio 349

349

Most honorable ffather unavysydly as god shall save me: I have offendyd yowr grace; And I thynke nott the contrary: butt thatt summe bakk ffrend: hath don unto me: more hurt and hynderawnce then I have att yowr graces hand deservyd: ffor I know well In myne owne conscyence: I have no thyng so hygly offendyd: as I doo perceyve thatt yowr grace ys Infformyd off me: In good ffaygthe I speke hytt off my conscyence And beffore god: I wold I were under grownd: ffor now have I lost thatt: which I never thought to lose a gen: ye thatt: off whom had: I was as gladd: as ever I was off beneffytt receyvyd In thys world as knowythe my salvyour christ Jhesus: who preserve your grace

Yowrs	William	Gardner	

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 352		
J0110 552		
folio 353		

RePPOL	MS 128	
f_1:_ 05 /		
folio 354		
folio 355		

.....

folio 357

357

Most reverend father yn god my humble dewty remembryd unto your grace. And I knowyng ryght well that yn that I subscrybyd unto certayn artycles (thoze unadvydesly) have showyd gret unkyndnes unto your grace yn my so doyng $\mathcal E$ agayne for that have deservyd lytle kyndnes at your grace hys hand: $\mathcal E$ now do suffer cold ymprysonent at your grace hys pleasyre wych ys very tedyouse paynfull unto me $\mathcal E$ as I fere gret daunger myght ensue unto me by augmentyng that cold and couhge that I have taken before $\mathcal E$ now yncreasyth. bysyde the ynward pensyffnes off hart taken for thys my rashe fact at our other manhys lyght motyon as $\mathcal E$

wyth other off my company which I thynk dyd wych now (I thynk) lamentyth them mych. ye so mych that at such tyme as I have byn yn company wythe them I have herd them they say that they could not slepe nether eate that thyng or drynk that dyd do them mych good. as I am one of them. wherfor most gracyous lord these premysses and other consyderyd by the wych syknes off body may encrese & the hart wast Thys shall to humbly beseche your grace to mercyfully yntreate me & that now I may fynd sum dropp off mercy at your grace hys hand for thys my ymprysoment. Assuryng your grace that I shall take thys ponyshment for my lernyng & not at any tyme hereafter to be so lyghtly alluryd at any manhys motyon to put to unadvysedly my hand or consent to any such matter herafter. Now gratyouse lord shew pyte & mercy unto me. wych I do aske off your grace & do hirtly desyre yt. with wepyng eyye & sorowfull hart as knowyth god.

Вţ	y y	ou	r J	lor	n	M	yl	ly.	s																

⁴³² "as " : insertion supralinéaire.

folio 359

359

The wordes your grace had to me Arthur seintleger at feversam

your grace demaundyd of me Iff I was at home on palmyssondaye I shewyng your grace I was at my benyfyce / than your grace declaryd ther of the processyon done the same sondaye at crystyschyrche, after the declaracyon of that / your grace saying these wordes ye be ther knyte in a bounde amonst yow wyche I wyll breke & then your grace sayd to me a mr senteleger I had in you & mr Parhust a good iuggement & specyally in you but ye wyll not leve your olde mumsemundes but I wylle make you to leve them or els I wyll make ye to repente yt / then I sayng to your grace I truste we use no munsemundes but those that be consonant to the laves of god & owre prynce / & I than desyryng your grace to be good unto us

ŀ	3į	y	γ	n	e	A	1	t	h	l	ť	r	,	S	e	n	t	l	$e_{\underline{a}}$	g	ϵ	7	•																												
																																																		,	

 $^{^{433}}$ "than" : $insertion\ supralin\'{e}aire.$

RePPOL	MS 128	
folio 360		